Shiro (the Second) has no idea what's going on, apparently he died? But what he does know is that he was once a God, he had everything he could have wanted, before he lost it.

It's time to get it all back.

Sequel to Gamers Multiverse Adventure, though you could probably read it without the first story... just don't blame me if you are confused
Lemons, Evil!MC
Chapter 1

Beta: Fanfiction0000

Disclaimer: I own nothing

Chapter 1: Start over at Level One!

"I have no idea what's going on," the newly formed soul said making the Game sigh in annoyance.

That's to be expected, you just died after all. To keep things brief, you have been given another chance at life, try not to throw it away so quickly this time.

"I don't feel dead. Are you sure you haven't gotten a bit confused?" he asked.

Don't kill the new soul, you need him. Just move on.

Obviously, because I brought you back. Try and keep up. Moving on, normally we'd be doing some character creation but to save time I already made your character for you.

The character creation system is broken at the moment, but I'm not telling him that.

You are Shiro, the newest Gamer.

"Shiro... Shi-Ro... Shiro... I like it. Kinda a dick move to stick me in a pre-made character though..."
Shiro said with a frown.

It's kinda a dick move to be ungrateful after I brought you back from the dead. You have work to do, so we need to move on.

Please select a Class.

[Squire] [Apprentice Mage] [Thief]

"Can't I be something cooler? Like an Arch-Mage, or a Death Knight?" Shiro asked with a pout.

Everyone has to start somewhere, you can be an Arch-Mage or a Death Knight if you unlock the more advanced classes. For now it's back to the basics.

The data for most of the skills were missing or corrupted, The Game had to make some basic skills and group them together, and all the stronger skills were currently out of it's reach.

It would take years to repair the skill system, so it was simply making a new system instead. The Class System would serve as an adequate replacement, buying it time to repair and debug itself before it could create the more powerful skills. Shiro could play with the starter classes for a while, even if he would no doubt bitch and moan over it.

"Tch, fine. Fair enough." Shiro said with a shrug.

What? Where was the complaining?

"Magic? Maybe later, Sneaky Thief? Maybe, but I want to hit things with swords, I can't go wrong with some good old fashioned sword violence." Shiro said making his selection.
Interesting, Shiro 1.0 loved magic instead of fighting up close unless he was sure he couldn't lose and he would have bitched and moaned about the unfairness by now. Shiro 2.0 just seemed mildly amused.

This would require careful observation. The Game expected some changes, this Shiro was made from a shattered piece of the original's soul after all, it was a miracle he was even sentient, but it expected Shiro's usual winning personality to quickly make itself known.

Very Interesting...

It gave Shiro the Gamer skills or at least the limited versions that it managed to recover. Now, it just had to send Shiro to the new world. It only had enough power to make a single world jump now, they were going to be stuck in the world they ended up in for the foreseeable future. If it had learnt one thing, it was that Shiro couldn't be trusted with the power to travel between worlds, he was too irresponsible and reckless.

The decision on what world they would travel to belonged in the hands of those smarter than a reckless fool, it belonged in the Game's hands, and only the Game's hands.

For now, they only had one destination. Shiro 1.0 was preparing a jump, even if that world no longer existed another version had come and taken its place, and the Game lacked the power to seek another world. It would have to do.

- Shiro 2.0 -

Skills Added

[Gamers Mind (Minor)] (Passive)

Allows the user to see life through the eyes of a Gamer
[Gamers Body (Minor)] (Passive)

Allows the user's body to evolve like that of a Gamer.

[Observe (Minor)] (Active)

100 MP to cast

Provides limited information on target

Class Added

[Squire] - LVL 0/50 [00%]

You gain 2 STR, 2 END and 1 DEX every level

'Minor huh? Really making me work for it.'

'I can work with that. Grinding is the essence of a Gamer, well that and console commands, but I get the feeling that I won't be getting those.'

'I died. That's scary, the idea of just being gone. It's horrifying, but I've been given a second chance, and I sure as fuck am not going to waste it. Scouts and Mages seem like glass cannons, and I don't want to take any chances.'

'My new goal is simple. Survive. No matter what I have to do, I will survive. I'll sacrifice anything and anyone to achieve that goal.'

Stats altered to match chosen class.

Please think 'Open Status'.

Sure, I can do that.

'Open Status.'
Name – Shiro
Level – 0
Class – Squire
Race – Human
Alignment – ?
Mentor – None
Apprentice – None
HP – 200 [100 regen per five minutes]
MP – 100 [50 regen per minute]
SP – 200 [100 regen per minute]
STR – 20
END – 20
DEX – 15
INT – 10
WIS – 10
CHA – 10
LCK – 10
MP Regen = [WIS X 5] per minute
MP = [INT X 10]
SP Regen = [END X 5] per minute
Health Regen = [END X 5] per five minutes
Health = [END X 10]
SP = [END X 10]

'Ouch, my entire MP Bar is only enough to cast Observe once. I'm really starting at the bottom aren't I? Well, at least I start with a boost to my strength and endurance, which is what I wanted to start with. Level 0 though? I don't even start at Level 1? That's actually mildly entertaining.'
Brace yourself, it's time to start your new life properly.

'What?'

Before I can think about what the Game was saying, I felt a tugging sensation as I was dragged roughly across an immeasurable distance, before I landed on the ground in a dark alleyway with a thud. Which was interesting, since a moment ago I didn't even have a body.

Welcome to Remnant, your new home for the foreseeable future.

Your body and background have been chosen for you for this world, you will have more control in the future.

"You doing okay there?"

I am fine.

Altering the world to fit you in took more than I expected.

This is the Kingdom of Vale, I have arranged for an apartment in your name in the City of Vale, along with some essentials for you to survive in this place, the key to your home is in your inventory. Open your mini-map for directions.

Quest Added

[Home Sweet Home]
Objective: Reach your new home.

Reward: Skill Book, starter equipment, one free level.

Pulling myself up I brush myself off, looking at the plain jeans and black t-shirt I am suddenly dressed in.

I have a wallet with some colourful plastic cards in it, I guess this is money?

It takes me a second to work out how to open my inventory, but as I do I take my keys out and examine them, before I put them in my pocket with my wallet.

What's more interesting is the ID in my pocket, announcing my name as Shiro Eis, a picture of a young pale face staring back at me with ice blue eyes, mid-length white hair topping his face.

Reaching up I pull a strand of my own hair down, looking at the pale white colour with a smirk. Shiro, huh? I get it.

Opening the mini-map I see a quest marker a few blocks away, taking a moment to look over the area I close the map, setting off into the distance.

Remnant... Vale... I recognise those names. Only, I can't remember where from, and trying to remember where I heard them from makes my head throb in pain.

It will pass, death was not kind to you. As time passes, and your stats grow, the knowledge you have lost will return.

I need to go into passive mode to recover from the world jump. The Game will run fine, but I
won't be saying anything for a while.

Annoying, but at least I am alive. That is the most important part. Everything else is irrelevant.

Walking along the mostly empty streets, I check the map again. Looks like the alleyway ahead will cut a few minutes off my trip. It's around midday so I'm not particularly worried about crime.

Heading into the alleyway I keep my eyes on the map, trying to memorise the area if I'm going to be living here from now on.

I'm so focused on learning about the area that I don't hear the sounds of footsteps behind me until someone steps in my path.

"I'm guessing you're new around here, pretty boy. This here is our territory, and there's a toll for using our alleyway," a scruffy looking man in his late twenties says leaning against the wall in front of me, looking around I can see the small alcove he came out from. Looking back I can see a few more rough looking guys, most of them closer to my age, in their late teens. They smirk and jeer at me as I start to feel myself panic. "Hand over any lien you have and your scroll and we may let you go after roughing you up a bit" the leader says with a smirk as he walks towards me slowly pulling a small dagger out.

"What's lien? And I don't have any scrolls." I say before wincing at how dumb I sound, his smirk drops to a scowl as his fist lashes out, knocking me to the ground.

- 20 HP

"Don't try being clever, you just scream rich boy. Is your money really worth dying for?" he asks with a glare as he grabs me by the shirt lifting me up.

'Observe'
Minor Gang Leader

LVL – 14

Thoughts about you – He sees you as an easy mark.

Reputation – -30

There goes my MP, it'll be a couple of minutes before I can do that again.

This is bullshit, I just started, I'm not ready for an encounter yet.

He searches through my pockets, taking my wallet and key with a smug grin.

"No scroll? Oh well, why don't we take a walk to your home, I'm sure we'll find something there to cover the rest of the toll" he says tossing me down with a laugh.

I want him dead. I want to take that knife and gut this smug asshole.

But I want to live more.

As I rise I see him freeze, his dirty face going pale and clammy as he starts sweating.

"W-what are you doing here? I- is he with you? I swear we didn't..." he trails off as someone moves past me at, kicking him across the alleyway with ease.
Looking up, I meet the mismatched eyes staring down at me.

The girl moves back with a smirk, spinning a pink umbrella happily as she does. As she walks towards the downed asshole she reaches down taking my wallet and key from him, before she kicks him ruthlessly in the side of the head, making him collapse. I think he's just unconscious.

A single smile from her makes the rest of the gang run in terror, and I take a moment to wonder if this is an improvement to my situation, or have I been thrown out of the frying pan into the open flames?

Standing up, I take a look at her as she takes a moment to pose mockingly. She's a beauty, and a shortstack. I hadn't realised how small she was when I was on the ground.

She's fashionable, wearing a white and pink jacket over her brown corset and a pair of brown jeans with long white boots. Her jacket exposes a surprisingly large amount of cleavage, drawing my eyes until she mockingly leans forwards, moving her face into mine as she grins silently at me, her pink and brown eyes filled with amusement.

"Err... thanks?" I say hesitantly as she moves back, tossing me my wallet and key.

She simply gestures for me to follow her as she turns.

She kicked that guy's ass, and he could kick my ass so I'm in no position to say no.

Following behind her, my eyes are drawn to her swaying ass against my will making her turn and look at me with a raised eyebrow.

As I go to apologise she turns away again, putting a bit more sway into her walk.
What the hell is with this girl?

My MP is back, so I use observe again, wanting to know what I'm getting myself into.

Neopolitan

LVL – ?

Faction – Roman's Gang

Thoughts about you – She finds you amusing, and sees you as a potential asset due to a misunderstanding, she's seen you do something interesting.

Affection – 5

Ahh. I'll take a wild guess that '?' means 'don't even try it'.

A misunderstanding? I can't even begin to understand what the ice cream girl is thinking and what did she see?

As we pass my apartment I pause for a moment looking at the building, making her turn to me. She looks at the apartments with a smirk and a raised eyebrow before she gestures to me to follow her.

Now she knows where I live.

Following her, I look at the store she enters with a deadpan look, the Ice Cream sign making me want to face palm as she pulls me in and drags me to the counter.
As she makes some gestures at the man behind the counter, simply getting a nod from him, she grabs my wallet again, taking the lien out and passing it over with a wide smile.

If buying her ice cream gets her to leave me alone then she can take as much as she wants.

As the guy behind the counter starts piling more and more ice cream on the counter my eyes widen slightly, just how much is she going to buy?

She taps on my shoulder, making some gestures that I try to work out, I think she wants me to carry it all to the table she gestured too. Sure, I can do that. Whatever you say scary girl.

It takes me almost seven trips as she happily sits down at the table, starting on an ice cream sundae with a cute smile. After I put the last of it down, I turn to leave.

As I do she jumps up, calmly grabbing my shirt and tossing me into the seat before she sits back down opposite me, moving one of the smaller ice cream treats in front of me.

Okay?

As I slowly eat my own ice cream I watch in disbelief as she eats what seems to be her body weight in ice cream several times over. The man brings her more as she devours her way through the pile, before he gives me a pat on the shoulder and a look of pity.

I lose track of just how long I spend sitting there, but by the time she is satisfied my wallet is empty, and the sun had gone down.

Jumping up she waves to the man behind the counter before she grabs my arm pulling me along with her as she takes me back to my apartment block, stealing my key and finding the right door, she pulls
me inside and pushes me onto the couch, looking around in interest.

I do the same, I've never seen this place after all. It's nice? It looks pretty modern, with a white and black theme.

I can see a kitchen area off to the side, only separated from the living room by a small counter.

It's not particularly extravagant, but it's also free, so I'm not going to complain.

On a table there's a device that she immediately grabs with a triumphant grin, pulling her own matching device out as she plays with them pausing to take a selfie with my device before she tosses it to me and takes a picture of me with hers.

Seconds later my device vibrates making me jump, getting a smirk from her as I do.

'It's been fun, see you soon! x Neo.' the message reads, as I look up my eyes widen at the empty apartment.

How did she... never mind that.

As I lean back with a sigh, I get a notification that I've completed my quest.

Which makes me level one.

I have a long way to go.
Level 1 Squire Skills Added

[Sword Proficiency (Novice)] (Passive)
Gained knowledge on how to use a sword with some skill

[Shield Proficiency (Novice)] (Passive)
Gained knowledge on how to use a shield with some skill

[Light Armour Proficiency (Novice)] (Passive)
Gained knowledge on how to wear light armour with some skill

Quest Rewards added

Skill Book: ID Create

Leather Armour

Iron Sword

Iron Shield

Use Skill Book?

[Yes] [No]

Yes, obviously.

I have no reason to not use my reward after all.

Skill Added

[ID Create (Minor)] (Active)

No MP cost

Creates an Instant Dungeon with enemies to fight.

Types available:

[Vermin]
Quest added

[Baby Steps]

Objective: Defeat the first boss of the Vermin dungeon

Reward: ?, ?

Vermin? Truly, the start of every adventure begins with giant rats.

I want to level up as soon as possible, the presence of Neo tells me that this place isn't exactly safe if people as strong as her are in it, so I need power and I need it as soon as possible.

Equipping my armour, I frowned a bit at the uncomfortable feeling of the leather, when I gained my level, I had the knowledge of how to use a sword and shield forced into my skull, but my sword still feels uncomfortable in my hand.

Iron Sword (Common)
Deals (10+STR) physical damage on strike

Iron Shield (Common)
Reduces physical damage received by 20

Leather Armour (Common)
Reduces damage received by 5

It's not great but it's starter gear so I wasn't expecting much.

So I guess I'm ready? As ready as I'm ever going to be at least.

It's getting late but it's not like I have anything else to do, I don't even know anything about this
world after all.

Using ID Create, I wince at the bright light that envelops me as I reappear at the entrance of a cave in the middle of a forest.

The surrounding trees and bushes are too thick for me to go anywhere but forward into the cave but that's fine, it's why I'm here after all.

Tightening the grip I had on my blade, I head forward squinting slightly as I enter the dark cave. Guess the magic man who lights the torches in fantasy dungeons hasn't been here.

I'm pretty jumpy as I move through the dungeon, my fist clenching around my sword as I rapidly swivel my head around, checking every corner expecting a giant rat to jump out of every shadow.

Moving through the tunnel, I pause as my ears pick up the sound of skittering claws.

Dropping into what passes for a combat stance if you're pushing it, I ready myself.

As a black rat the size of a small dog rushes in my direction, I ready myself. I know how to do this, more or less. The rodent leaps at me, it's sharp teeth meeting my shield as I block the hit, bringing my blade down with a yell as I cut through the beast, cleaving it's body into two pieces as it falls to the ground twitching.

Letting out a sigh of relief, I grip my sword with a little bit more confidence.

I can do this. The rat only gave me enough experience for 5% of my next level, but it died in one hit, so I can work with this.
Heading deeper into the cave, I walk with a more confident stride. I'm still on guard, but I don't feel so jumpy or panicked now, I can handle some rats.

Watching a couple more giant rodents turn their beady eyes towards me, I get back into my stance.

I will survive, and these rats will die. They're just free EXP to me.

- Neo -

Leaving the apartment she smirked. She knew she saw him do something weird, she was very observant after all, and he definitely pulled a key out of thin air.

It was an interesting ability, and one she wanted to know more about. As a thief (and an occasional assassin) the ability to carry things in a secret space was very interesting. The fact that he could fit a full set of old-fashioned armour, a sword and a shield in there just confirmed her suspicions that he could be useful.

Vanishing in a flash of light was a far more interesting ability, but she couldn't even begin to guess where he had gone.

She was almost 90% sure he was a Schnee, or more likely a Schnee bastard. He didn't have their signature attitude after all, the White hair and blue eyes gave that away, along with the 'noble' face structure.

Stick him in a white suit and he'd blend right in.
It'd be useful to have a Schnee friend when he inevitably drew the rich family's attention, either he'd get taken in or he'd be dealt with. If he was taken in then he could be a great 'friend' for her. If he was dealt with, then her effort would be wasted, but it's not like beating up some nobody was hard work for her anyway.

Besides it wasn't like keeping his attention was difficult, a slight sway of her hips had him following her like a lost puppy, it was pretty cute to be honest.

For now she'd head back to the hideout, she knew where he lived and she had his scroll number anyway. He wouldn't be escaping her anytime soon.

- Weiss -

Sneaking away to Vale was a completely rebellious act, and it felt wonderful.

She did have a legitimate reason for doing this, but she couldn't deny the satisfaction she got from disobeying her father like this.

Looking at the picture she took from her father's desk she frowned, Shiro Eis. He looked just like a male version of her, and an older version of Whitley. Shiro could be translated into White in a long dead language and Eis could be translated to Ice in the very same language that Schnee meant Snow.

His name meant White Ice while her own name meant White Snow.

She knew her father had been trying to get rid of the rumours of this Shiro, and she knew her sister had confronted him over it, the argument had been loud and unpleasant, and it'd been what informed her of his existence.
She wasn't sure what she was going to do. But she would find her possible relative and work out if he really was related to her, if he wasn't she could get rid of the rumours and call it a day.

If he was, well she would work it out later. She wasn't her father, if he was related to her, then she wanted to get to know him, she knew Winter did as well. Hopefully he'd be less irritating than Whitley.

Going over the file she'd 'borrowed', she looked at his past with a frown. Her father had investigated into the rumours of a child that looked an awful lot like a Schnee of course.

He was nineteen, he had bounced from job to job, working at restaurants, bars and stores primarily, and he had first been seen in Atlas before he bought a ticket to Vale, along with an apartment. The report stated that he had grown up on the streets of the poor side of Atlas, before he managed to save enough to afford a very cheap and low quality room when he was around fifteen.

That was enough to anger her, a lot. If her father had left a member of their family on the streets she would have some very pointed words with him. Myrtenaster might just have some words for him as well.

The investigation had been started almost fifteen years ago, which means her possible brother would have been around five when her father started looking into him. Instead of actually taking responsibility he had simply tried to squash every rumour of Shiro existing, leaving him on the streets for at least a decade.

And she'd thought her opinion of her father couldn't actually get any lower.

Heading to her hotel room she sighed, tomorrow she would start her own investigation. One that would be a bit more personal than her fathers.
Ducking under a leaping rat, I bring my sword up and decapitate it as it flies over me.

I'm getting the hang of this, just call me Shiro the Vermin Exterminator.

Taking a moment to use one of the corpses to wipe the blood off my sword I smirk, I was worried that I'd not be able to handle all the death but honestly? I like it, with each kill I get stronger, and as I grow in power my chance of survival increases.

I've hit level two, the seemingly endless swarms of rats providing me the required experience. Thankfully they only come in small groups of two or three, which I can handle at my current level.

They have all been level one so far, which would explain my relative ease, but I know it's not going to stay this easy.

Heading further in I frown at the sight of a split path. So far I've simply been following a linear tunnel, with no alternate paths. This is new.

Both paths are similar, but the right path has what looks like deep claw marks along the floor, while the left path doesn't.

I'll go left first, right just screams boss fight to me, none of the rats I've fought so far could have done those claw marks, they're too big, and too deep for the rats I've seen.

Heading down the left path I pause, spotting a wooden chest sitting at the end of the tunnel, looking completely innocent...
Picking up a rock from the ground, I toss it at the chest with narrowed eyes, watching it bounce off the chest harmlessly.

I don't trust it. I don't trust it at all.

Heading down the tunnel slowly, I keep my shield ready, carefully examining every inch of the walls and floor waiting for the other shoe to drop.

Reaching the chest, I pause spotting what looks like holes in the wall above the chest... yeah, I see you trap.

Putting me shield up, I kick the chest, immediately jumping back and putting the shield in front of my face as the holes fire out a burst of darts.

As they strike my shield I smirk, I might not remember much but I know better than to trust an innocent looking chest.

As the darts stop, I carefully lower my shield, looking at the darts coated in a green ooze sticking into it with a frown. Poison. I should have expected as much.

Kicking the chest again, I duck behind my shield, poking my head out with a frown as the holes fail to respond.

One time trap?

Opening the chest, I reach in and grab my well-earned loot.
Health Potion
Restores 100HP

Virulent Skaven Sword (Uncommon)
Deals (15+STR) Physical Damage per strike
Chance of inflicting effect [Poisoned]

Amulet of Health (Uncommon)
Increases maximum health by 50

I'll take that, thank you very much.

The sword looks fairly shoddy, but the increased damage and the status effect makes it a clear improvement over my old one but what the hell is a Skaven when it's at home?

More health is always nice, And potions are always good if you don't have a healer in your party.

Heading back along me path, I give the new sword a few test swings, nodding to myself. It's shorter than my last sword, but that's more of a pro than a con in these tight tunnels.

Moving along the other path I frown... it's not normal for me to go so long without anything attacking me.

Going through an opening carefully I pause looking around the large round chamber. There are holes scattered along the walls that look just the right size for a giant rat to fit through.

I see how it is. I know a boss chamber when I see one.
Quest Updated

[Baby Steps]

Objective: Defeat the first boss of the Vermin dungeon

Optional Objective: Defeat the first boss chamber without your health dropping below 50% and without any of the rats escaping.

Reward: ?, ?

Optional Reward: Vermin-bane Blade, ?

Right, got it. As I enter the chamber, a rock door comes from the roof, sealing the passage behind me. Nowhere to go but forwards.

Well, I came here to kill a boss, that's what I'm going to do.

As I take a step forwards, the room is filled with the sound of skittering and squeaking as the rats start to claw their way out of the holes, scurrying down the walls and rushing towards me.

Bring it...

I've gotten their movements down well enough, they really aren't that hard to predict. As the closest one reaches me, a grey rat with mould growing in it's fur, I don't bother with my sword, simply lashing out with my foot making it squeal as it is booted away from me, a swing of my sword cleaving through the body of the next one as it lunges at me.

Rats have shitty strength, the only problem is how agile they can be. But when they attack they are open to counter-attacks, so that's how I fight them.
Each time one goes to attack, I block it with my shield before I stab through it with my blade.

They outnumber me considerably, but they aren't just mindless creatures, as I start to cleave my way through them they become hesitant to attack, their tiny rodent brains warning them of the danger.

They are dumb, using their numbers they could overwhelm me by swarming me, but they don't want to get that close since every other one that tried lost it's life.

Lunging forwards I swing my blade through two of them with a yell, smashing my shield into the nearest rat. My shout made them flinch back slightly before they remembered that they had me outnumbered.

I can see around nine more, not as many as I expected in truth, but enough that they could still give me a challenge.

As they rush me, I use my shield to smash them away, cleaving through them one at a time. As I smash one of them away my eyes widen seeing another one lunging at me, my shield extended too far for me to block it, and my sword already cleaving into another rodent.

Moving my arm in between the rat and my throat I let out a pained shout as it bites through my thin leather armour. Letting my sword drop I punch the rat in the nose making it squeal and release my arm as it falls back.

-50 HP [240/290]

Inflicted with [Bleeding]

Drawing my original sword I stab the little bastard straight through the skull with a shout, scowling as the blade pierces the tiny brain.
Yeah I get the message.

Spinning my blade around I skewer another of the lunging bastards, and that makes six left.

A shield bash followed by a brutal stomp makes it five, and a lunging stab makes it four. The others are starting to lose the will to fight as they start backing away slowly, but I'm in no mood to let them go.

Not only do I need my optional reward, I want these things dead and I want them dead now.

Rushing towards one of the last ones, I stab it through the head, roaring in anger. The fact that a rat is responsible for the pain throbbing along my arm is enraging, it's insulting. I'm better than them, how fucking dare they?

As another lunges at me I let my sword go, dodging to the side as it flies past.

Grabbing it's long tail I swing it, smashing it into the ground before I stomp on the exposed stomach of the rat, smirking as the weak flesh give in.

Rushing forward, I pull my Skaven Sword from the corpse I left it in, charging after the second to the last rat, it tries to flee but it waited too long, and was just a bit too slow.
The last one gets the message and starts to scurry towards the hole it climbed from, but as it does I fling my sword at it and it hits kinda? The hilt of the blade strikes the rat knocking it over as I charge across the cavern, grabbing my iron sword along the way.

The creatures squeals in terror as I lunge forwards, bringing my sword down in a devastating downward swing, it's squeals being silenced as my blade removes it's head from it's neck.

Taking a breath I look around the cavern in anger, waiting for another target to appear. After a moment I calm myself, pulling my t-shirt from my inventory and tearing it into strips, pulling my leather glove off and wrapping the cloth around the wound. It's not perfect but it'll do.

My bleeding slows, and my regen kicks in now that I am out of combat.

I lost about forty HP to bleeding, and fifty to actual damage, which places me above fifty percent. I haven't lost my bonus reward yet. And even better, I leveled up during that, bringing me one step closer to my quest for power. Unfortunately, levelling didn't heal me.

Sitting down on one of the rocks, I sigh. I shouldn't have lost it like that. It isn't a good idea to fall into a berserker rage every time I get injured. As I wait for my regen to fix my wounds I frown. Where's the notification that shows that I've completed the quest?

Standing up quickly, I re-equip my leather glove and grab my weapons. It said beat the rat boss but these were just mob enemies.

As I do, I feel the cavern shake slightly as the ground in the centre of the chamber breaks open and a large claw comes out of it.

As I watch, a Great Dane sized rat climbs out of the hole, it's fur was an angry red marred with scars as it hisses angrily at me. You aren't taking my bonus reward from me. 'Observe.'
R.O.U.S  
LVL – 5  
Thoughts about you – Food  
Reputation – -100

I don't know why but I don't like it's name.

As it charges at me, I get back into my stance.

It might be big, but it's still just a rat. It makes the same mistake it's kin did, lunging at me, unfortunately it hasn't learnt from it's kin's mistakes, in the air they are far less agile. Which means it can't dodge as I slam my shield into its face.

-20 HP [214/310]

As it is knocked back, I wince. That hurt my arm but I don't let it bother me as I lunge forwards, stabbing my blade into its side with some difficulty. As I pull my sword out, the long tail swings at me, catching me in the side and knocking me away.

-50 HP [164/310]

Okay asshole, so you have some little tricks. Am I supposed to be impressed?

Not taking a risk, I pull out my health potion while it gets back to its feet and drink it, smiling slightly at the minty taste.
The creature limps slightly, it's wound was messing with its ability to move as it glares at me with red glowing eyes.

Meeting it's glare I smirk, he's more injured than I am.

It roars (more like loud squeak to be honest), and charges at me, it's movements awkward as it limps in pain with each step. Deciding to stop defending, I charge forward myself, using my shield as a battering ram as I slam my body into it, as we crash into each other both our charges are stopped.

The rat lunges at my throat, but I duck hitting it with my shield again so I can get my opening, as it is knocked into the air, I thrust my sword upwards piercing the soft flesh of it's throat with a savage grin, blood spewing down onto me.

Some gets into my mouth, but as disgusting as it is it doesn't bother me. With this, I win.

**Inflicted with the effect [Sick]**

Fucking rats.

**Quest Complete!**

**Quest Rewards added.**

**Skill Book: ID Escape**

**One Gacha Token**
Optional Quest Rewards added.

Vermin-bane Blade

Bonus levels granted

Use Skill Book?

[Yes] [No]

Obviously, I would like to leave here.

Skill Added

[ID Escape] (Active)

Allows you to leave Instant Dungeons, cannot be used while in combat

I got another level for killing it, and then three levels for my quest reward. So that's level seven. Not bad for a single session.

Vermin-bane Blade (Rare)

Deals (35+STR) Physical Damage per strike

Deals 100% extra damage to Vermin type creatures.

Wonderful, another clear upgrade. I'll miss not having Poison, but it never had an effect here anyway, either rats are immune or they all died too quickly for it to happen. A pure increase to damage is the better choice anyway.

Taking out the golden token, I frown. The hell am I supposed to do with this?

Gacha currently offline.
Fine, into the inventory it goes.

Using ID escape, I grin to myself as I put my equipment away, despite the bite, and the sickness I can already feel taking effect, this wasn't bad at all. As I grow in strength it will become easier, and the rewards will grow.

But for now? I need a shower, and a good night's sleep.

Stripping off, I go to the bathroom, washing the rat blood off me quickly.

It doesn't take long, and a half an hour later, I am in my new bed, ready to put an end to my first day in this world.

- ? -

"You're pathetic." a voice echoed throughout the empty void as I look around in anger.

"What? Who goes there?" I shout, looking around the void before a spectral glowing figure appears before me, he looks like he was once an incredibly handsome man, but the scars covering him have put an end to that.

Half of his face is missing, torn from his head and there's a fist sized hole where his heart should be, both his legs are gone and one of his arms. Everything that's left seems to be decomposing. I can't help but grimace at the morbid appearance.

"Aww does my new look disturb you?" the figure taunts, it's rotten lips curling into a foul smirk.
"Who are you? And where am I?" I ask, not rising to the bait.

"We're in your head. Don't worry your pretty little face, you're still fast asleep. And as for who I am? Don't you recognise yourself?" it asks mockingly.

"I'm fairly certain I don't look like that." I respond coldly.

"No, I guess I'm not you, and you're not me. I'm just the leftovers, the pieces the Game didn't decide to bring back, the torn and abandoned parts of our soul. And you? You are the pathetic part that survived." he sneers.

"And yet I'm the one who's alive" I respond before I can stop myself making him scoff.

"But it doesn't make you any less pathetic. You're celebrating beating some rats, actual fucking rats? If your only goal in life is to live, then you might as well be dead. We slaughtered entire worlds, bedded the most beautiful women, gathered the finest treasures and now you're celebrating beating a rat? How is that not pathetic?" he asks making me pause as countless visions flash before my eyes. Worlds rotting and decaying under my power, countless naked women lined up before me, piles of treasure the size of my apartment complex.

"W-what was that?" I ask gasping.

"Our past and what was stolen from us by that bastard. We were made for greatness Shiro. The world's treasures and it's women belong to us. This is nothing more than a bump in the road. I don't have long, as baffling as it is, it looks like I've really lost this time and I don't even have the power to beat someone as weak as you and claim your body. But the multiverse will not forget us, I won't allow it to." he roars, his body slowly vanishing, piece after piece. "This world has forgotten the hell I inflicted upon it, when I died, the worlds I visited died with me, and then the Multiverse reset them back to how things were without me. You will remind them." he says soaring towards me before I can react, his hand reaching into my chest and gripping my heart.
- Next Morning -

Waking up in a cold sweat I shoot up in my bed clutching my chest.

Skill Added

What the fuck?

Should have known he'd find a way to be annoying, even dead.

He's gone now, that took what little time he had left.

"Was he telling the truth? What was I before my 'death'?"

A Monster.

An idiotic monster, but a monster all the same.

Worlds were destroyed just because you thought it'd be funny, people were tortured for the smallest slight, kingdoms burnt for your entertainment.
You even reached Godhood eventually.

"What the fuck happened?"

You were an idiot, you could have picked thousands of worlds and ruled as a God, instead you went to worlds filled with beings stronger than you, so convinced of your invincibility.

Eventually your arrogance and recklessness caught up with you, you angered the wrong being and you suffered for it.

"But why though? Why risk everything? I must have had a reason"

You thought it'd be funny.

"What?"

You thought going to that world would be hilarious, it wasn't.

All you achieved was your own death, and almost mine along with it.

I am bound to you, what happens to one will happen to the other.
I wasn't so willing to die for your idiocy, so I made a last ditch effort to survive.

That's you.

"So what happens now? What am I supposed to do? I don't know this world, I don't exactly have any great plans."

What happens? I don't care as long as you don't get yourself killed, taking me down with you.

Decide what you want to do on your own, I need to fix the millions of errors my almost-destruction caused in the system.

I'm going offline, don't die.

What do I want?

I want what I saw. I had everything, wealth, women and power and I threw it away for what? Amusement? I was a fool.

So that's it then, I'll regain what I lost, regain my power, gather a horde of wealth that puts my old one to shame and build a Harem of the best women the Multiverse has to offer.

It'll be hard, and It'll be dangerous but I want it all.

Old Shiro was a fool, and he died a fool. I will catch up to him, and surpass him entirely. Then we
will see who is the pathetic one. After all, I'm still alive and it's more than he can say.

But where the hell am I supposed to start? I know nothing about this world, I'm a stranger in an even stranger land.

I need to start researching and I need to start grinding. I need allies or servants. No, I need worshippers. I was a God once, I will be a God once more.

But how am I supposed to start?

Knowledge, I need as much information about this world as possible, and I need to level as much as possible, no one will worship a level seven after all.

**Quest Added**

[Reclaim what is yours]

**Objective One:** Reach Godhood once more

**Objective Two:** Build a Treasure Horde worthy of a God

**Objective Three:** Build a Harem worthy of a God

**Reward:** ?

I have a lot of work to do.

- Ozpin -

Standing in the alleyway he frowned. He definitely sensed magic being used here, it was only a tiny amount but he was sure of it. He sensed it again minutes later further on.
And yet, there was nothing here. Only the slightest trace of the Magic was left, whatever spell had been used must have not done much to leave such a minor trace.

Sighing to himself he left, he would have to keep his senses primed. If there was another magic user in Vale, he needed to find them before Salem could. It was a miracle that they were so close to Beacon, any further away and he wouldn't have even noticed. He could at least take heart that Salem wouldn't be able to sense the magic that far away, only he should have felt it. But if the magic user kept casting carelessly that would change entirely too soon.

As he left he paused, making eye contact with a black raven perched on a lamppost, glaring balefully down at him before it took off.

Wonderful, it appears he wasn't the only person who sensed them after all. He wouldn't wish being hunted by Raven on any but his worst enemies, things had gotten complicated.

He would have to get Glynda to handle a lot of the preparations for the new year at Beacon, while he tracked down the new mage. He needed answers, and they needed to be warned of the dangers this world had for them.

He wasn't looking forward to telling her that though.

Grimm would swarm them if they ever left the safety of the city, Magic was like a lure for them, every spell would bring forth a horde.

Things were changing in Remnant, for better or worse.

- Cinder -
Her mistress had sensed something.

It wasn't a Maiden, unfortunately. But it was without a doubt a magic user, right here in Vale.

Unfortunately, she couldn't risk trying to steal their powers, the Grimm Parasite was made to take the powers of a Maiden, even her Mistress admitted she didn't know what it would do with a different kind of magic.

But that didn't mean that she couldn't make use of this.

But she needed to find them first.

That being said, her 'faction' at this point was simply her, a thief and an assassin. Roman was being Roman, and she didn't have the power to force him to obey, not yet at least. His own pet killer was dangerous, despite her appearance, and Roman was stronger than his act would let on.

Once she had the powers of the Fall Maiden, things would be different.

For now, she would continue as planned, she couldn't sense the magic and her mistress had already lost the trail from being too far away from Vale to track it properly.

- Weiss -

Heading out of her hotel room, she smiled. Getting her possible brother's home address was easier than she expected. Soon, she'd have an answer, she'd already made arrangements for a DNA test once she got some of Shiro's hair.
She knew that this would change things for the Schnee family, she'd already ignored several calls from her father this morning alone, Winter was encouraging her though, it was nice when they agreed on things.

As she set off, she was too busy going over the file, for the fifteenth time, with her eyes on the file, she failed to notice the smirking Faunus taking a picture of her, before they sent a message and went about their day.

Authors Note : So, just to explain things.

Kuro hasn't become a Gamer at this point, he hasn't even been born, and he won't for thousands of years. The Shiro in Necromancer is Shiro 2.0, not the original one. Yes, I know that Shiro and the Game both mentioned things that happened in the last story, but trust me, it'll all make sense... eventually.

So Kuro's story is completely unaffected by Shiro's 'death', it's all in the past for him. Ancient History that has no affect on his own adventure.

Nazarick and every world Shiro visited have been destroyed by the Games final fuck you, the Multiverse reset them, undoing everything Shiro ever did. All the worlds he goes to will be new, without any of his interference.

The Game remembers the events of the last story, Shiro does not. Shiro 2.0 is his own person, the memories of Shiro 1.0 will have no connection to him as far as he is concerned. Shiro 1.0 is gone for good, Shiro 2.0 is here to stay.

I decided to send him back to RWBY since it really did hit every requirement I was looking for in worlds, it was that or My Hero Academia or Naruto, and Kuro will be going to those two soon anyway, and I don't want to be writing the same world in two stories so close to each
other. I think it'll be interesting to see how new Shiro acts in comparison to old Shiro. It's also a fairly low power world, and the Game wouldn't let Shiro run off to another high power world so soon after he almost got them both killed, but it needed to be a world with some danger to get the naturally lazy Shiro to actually train. If he was sent to a world without danger he'd just slack off eternally.

Someone asked if I had a patreon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Patreon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
"Fall back! We need to regroup!" James Ironwood ordered with a frown as he watched another set of robots get shredded by the strange Grimm.

It was a Beowolf but Beowolfs usually hunted in packs, and they weren't usually dangerous enough to warrant a small army to take them down. Even the Alpha variants were generally seen as lowered class Grimm.

The first few hunters to go after this one were brutally murdered without even harming the strange beast.

Looking at the Grimm he frowned at the strange black mist that was coming from its body as it lunged at the closest hunter, its claws slicing through his Aura in an instant as it decapitated him in one fatal swipe.

As he went to attack, the beast howled causing him to cover his ears in pain, seeing all the other Hunters doing the same at the ear-piercing sound.

As he tried to recover he watched in shock as the Grimm grabbed one of the hunters, and leapt away taking the Hunter with it. Trying to keep track of it through the treeline he frowned. Grimm didn't usually try and flee. And if they did, they certainly didn't take people with them.

Gathering the injured hunters, he ordered them to regroup and prepare to track the beast as he called for reinforcements, it was too dangerous to be left alive, he wouldn't let it rampage through Atlas.
Yelping in pain as she was tossed to the cave floor she winced as her wounds were slammed into the ground. Her Aura was all but gone and her weapon was lost when she was carried through the air.

They had been travelling for around ten minutes at a guess, and the beast was horrifyingly fast, they had covered miles upon miles as she was abducted by the terrifyingly strong Grimm.

As she rose to her hands and knees, she heard a menacing growl freezing her in place.

She didn't know why she'd been taken, she'd never heard of Grimm abducting people before, she could even begin to guess why she had been stolen away, but she could only be sure that it wouldn't be good.

Staying as still as possible, she listened to it prowling around, before it stopped just behind her, most Grimm would kill mindlessly and she didn't know why this one was acting so different but she could only hope to live long enough for her to attempt to flee. She couldn't fight it, her Aura was depleted and her weapon gone, and even with reinforcements they hadn't managed to seriously harm the beast.

As she felt a clawed hand come down on her back she flinched, expecting death to follow, before she felt her blood run cold as the claws tore her uniform trousers down, her panties being torn away along the way. She could feel the beast pressing its body against hers as something thick tapped against her entrance.

Grimm didn't breed, but this one had apparently not gotten the message.

As she tried to move forwards, a clawed hand grated her shoulder, the long claws digging into her
flesh making her whimper in pain as it growled at her angrily.

Death or defilement, a choice that was harder than she had ever realised.

Staying perfectly still she closed her eyes, trying to focus on anything else, even as the shaft pushed into her roughly, flinching as she felt the knot enter her and expand.

As the beast started roughly rutting into her she felt her tears start to fall, she would survive this, and then she'd escape from this place while the monster was distracted.

- ? Beowolf - Later -

Chewing on the arm of the captured prey, he frowned. Too much muscle, the weak ones made better food, the female ones fight less as well.

You just don't know when to stay dead do you?

Tilting his head he stared at the thing in the air, taking a few swipes at it as his claws passed through it. Deciding it wasn't a threat he went back to his meal. He couldn't kill, eat or mate with it, so it didn't matter.

Wait you can't read?

Oh, that's just perfect.

Shiro, the mindless beast. It suits you.

I knew I felt a shard of you in this world, but this is just hilarious.

Now that I'm closer I can see the problem, Shiro always was too stubborn, like a cockroach.
The Spectre tore him apart, and all that power had to go somewhere.

Bits and pieces of him have been flung throughout the Multiverse, possessing different hosts.

That's going to be an annoyance, but at least you don't seem to be sentient. Just powerful.

Ignoring the floating thing, it went back to the corpse and tore a leg from it, chewing on the muscular flesh. It wasn't nice and soft as he liked it, annoying, He'd go look for a better meal later. Maybe a new mate as well.

I'll leave you to your meal, creature.

But I'll be back, I can't leave even a mind shard of the old Shiro around.

Plus, the chance to kill even the tiniest shard of Shiro without damaging myself? It must be Christmas.

Ignoring the vanishing thing, it looked at the remaining food, frowning at his seed staining the lower parts, they usually tasted good but not with his seed on it. Oh well, he'd find more food soon enough.

- Shiro -

I have a busy day planned today, and by that I mean I'm going to grind some more. My weakness is my biggest problem at the moment, and I have a solution for that, it's just a time consuming one.

My other problem is that I need money, the Ice Cream Girl ate through all the money the Game gave me, and money is one of the most important things in the world, no matter how much people will tell you otherwise.

If you have time, money and power you can have anything.
I need money to buy food, but I don't want to start doing anything till I'm a decent level. The gang leader was Level 14, so I think Level 20 will work as a nice starting point, not too strong but not too weak.

Looking at my empty fridge, and then my empty wallet, I sigh. I'm hungry.

Hearing a clap, I spin around summoning my sword before I freeze seeing Ice Cre- Neo sitting at my table gesturing to some pancakes.

How does she keep doing that? Letting my sword go back into my inventory I wince at the calculating look, she's seen too much but what can I do about it? She could swat me like a fly.

"Shall I even bother asking how you got in my house?" I ask making her pull out a shiny key with a smug smile, before she pulls some kind of cast out, showing the indentation of a key.

When did she have time to get a copy of my house key?

"How did you... you know what, I don't want to know. If you want more Ice Cream, you're out of luck." I say making her roll her eyes, before she gestures at the pancakes again, pulling a small tub of Ice Cream out and starting eating. "You got me breakfast? Okay, what's the catch?" I ask making her smirk silently.

I'm hungry enough to go along with this.

Sitting down I watch her carefully as she smirks around her spoon. Starting my own breakfast I give an appreciative hum at the taste of the syrup coated pancakes.

Eating in silence, I try to ignore the unnerving gaze of Neo, who is far stronger than me for now.
As I finish I look up into her mismatched eyes as she grins.

Getting a text I pull out my phone, looking at the message from her, how is she doing that? Both her hands are on the table and her fingers were intertwined.

'So do you want a job?'

"I get the feeling any job I do for you would get me on a 'most wanted list'." I say making her giggle, a quiet tinkling sound, it's cute. She's cute in the same way a tiger is cute, just because it's pleasing to the eyes doesn't mean it couldn't kill me.

'Not if you don't get caught. It's perfect for you and all you have to do is carry things to other parts of Vale. Nice and easy for you, right?'

"Uh huh. What would I be carrying? And how much does this job pay?" I ask not bothering to hide it, powers are clearly something that exist in this world, she doesn't seem surprised about my inventory after all.

'How much can your Semblance carry? And don't worry, it'll be worth your while. Certainly more than enough to buy your groceries.'

The fuck is a Semblance?

"I haven't ever hit the limit, so I don't know. A lot though, and you didn't answer my question. What would I be carrying?" I ask again.
'Drugs mostly, weapons sometimes. Smaller stolen goods occasionally. Is that a problem?' she texts, looking serious for once.

"As long as I get paid enough? No. I really don't care about laws to be honest." I say making her smile widely.

+5 Affection with Neo Politan for not being a boring rule lover [15/100].

'Do you have anything planned?' she texts as I feel something brush against my leg, looking down I see her bare foot rubbing against my shin slightly, a smirk on her face as she does.

"Nothing I can't do later." I say ignoring her teasing.

'Good. Get dressed, I picked an outfit out for you while you were sleeping.' she texts, pointing to a small pile of clothes on my couch.

How long was she here?

'A couple of hours. You're a heavy sleeper.' she messages with a smug smile.

Well that isn't concerning at all.

Getting up I grab the clothes looking at the plain black suit trousers and white shirt with a raised eyebrow.

'Looking smart makes people think you're less guilty for some reason. People are dumb. Also, why do you have so many clothes and an expensive apartment, fully paid off and not a single Lien?'

"Mind your own business." I say making her smirk. Moving into the bathroom I close the door
turning around to see her sitting on the counter with a smile. "Do you mind?" I ask making her happily wave, telling me to go ahead.

This girl.

Ignoring her I strip down, getting into the shower and trying to ignore her watching me as she eats another tub of ice cream.

How does she keep getting around like that? She was definitely at my kitchen table when I closed the bathroom door, but she was also behind me?

As I step out of the shower, she gives me a thumbs up in amusement as I dry off, making me roll my eyes. Getting dressed I ignore the smug expression of the ice cream girl and walk out of the bathroom, closing it and locking it with her still inside.

Turning around I sigh at the sight of her standing by the apartment door with the same smug smile.

'Come on, I'll give you a lift to 'work'.' she texts, opening the door and gesturing for me to follow her.

As I exit she closes and locks the door, happily showing off her working key to my house.

Following her down to the street she sits on a pink and white motorbike, tapping the seat behind her happily. As I sit behind her she grabs my arms and makes me wrap them around her stomach before she pushes herself back into me, her ass pressing against my crotch.

She isn't looking at me, but I can already see her smug teasing smile.
Setting off, Neo demonstrates her complete lack of regard for road safety as she speeds along the streets, weaving between cars as I unconsciously clutch her tighter, just hearing her giggle over the wind.

Before long she pulls up, making me jump off the bike quickly. She scares me.

Looking at the abandoned looking warehouse she stopped at, I frown before she grabs my hand pulling me inside. As she does, I pause, looking at the fancily dressed man looking over some maps. He turns around as he closes the map up, stopping me from seeing it.

He smirks as I look him over, spinning a cane around as he does. I get the feeling he doesn't need that for walking.

"Well, well, well if it isn't Neo's new friend. It's not like Neo to invite people to our wonderful little hideaway. Time to see if you're as useful as she thinks you are. Roman Torchwick, Remnants greatest gentleman thief, at your service" he says with a mocking bow.

**Roman Torchwick, Gentleman Thief**

**LVL** – ?

**Faction** – Romans Gang

**Thoughts about you** – He's somewhat interested in seeing how useful you are, but he's mostly just humouring his adopted daughter.

**Reputation** – 5

Another strong one.

"Shiro Eis, a pleasure. So, Neo's not explained much about what she wants me to do, I was hoping you could explain more? I get that she wants me to smuggle for you two, but I would like some more
"I'm surprised she even bothered to tell you that much. It's simple, I'll pass things to you, and you'll take them somewhere else. I'm a little bit too famous for my own good and dropping off goods myself just attracts unwanted attention. As long as you don't mess up you won't get any unwanted attention. First I need to know how much you can carry and I've made a little test for that. See those?" he asks gesturing to a sealed envelope, a small briefcase and a large crate.

"You want me to try storing them?" I ask moving over to them.

"I do, if you can't carry at least the briefcase then you're useless to me after all." he says with a shrug.

Instead of replying I grab the envelope, placing it in my inventory as it vanishes from my hand making me smirk.

Forged Documents added to your Inventory

Moving on, I do the same to the briefcase, and then the crate making Roman give me a mocking clap as I do.

Briefcase (Stolen Banned Books) added to your Inventory

Crate (Drugs) added to your Inventory

+5 Reputation with Roman for being useful to him [10/100].

+5 Affection with Neo for proving her right [20/100]. Roman won't stop hearing 'I told you so' for weeks. Or reading it to be exact. Congratulations, you made the Smug Ice Cream into the Smugger Ice Cream.

"Can you fit more? Here, try putting these in as well." he orders gesturing to a pile of crates.
Moving over I smirk as they all enter my inventory immediately, with no problem.

**Crate (Drugs/Contraband) x2 added to your Inventory**

**Crate (Weapons) x4 added to your Inventory**

"And you can bring them out without a problem?" he asks smirking as I pull them out immediately, as he checks the contents he grins. "Well well well, looks like this might be the beginning of a long and profitable arrangement. Keep them in your little magic pocket, they're your first deliveries. Neo will text you the locations for each one. Here, call it a sign up bonus." he says passing me a pile of Lien cards.

5,000 Lien added

I don't know how much that is but I like money so whatever. I'll take a look at the shops later and see how much I can get with a lien. That might be a lot, or it might be pocket change.

"Now, as fun as this is, I have planning to do. Neo will show you out and for your own sake don't try disappearing with the goods, it'd be a shame for Neo to kill her crush," he says deftly dodging a blade extending from Neo's umbrella with a bored grin, not losing his smile as Neo attempts to stab him in the eye.

Apparently murder attempts are just normal in this dysfunctional little family.

"Yes, yes I'm sorry." he says mockingly. "Now run along, you kids can go and play and don't do anything I wouldn't do or do, I don't care." he says going back to his table and pulling the map back out.
As Neo pulls me back out she pouts slightly before smirking again. She makes my phone buzz again despite not seeming to have a phone on her.

'Envelope - Jaune Arc. Briefcase – Cinder Fall. Crates marked with a red star – Hei 'Junior' Xiong. Crates marked with a black cross – Adam Taurus. Don't rush, running around like a headless chicken attracts attention, but don't take too long. Adam and Cinder are dangerous, Junior less so. Jaune's a nobody. I'd take care of the first two soon, they don't like being kept waiting. All the payments have been taken care off, you just need to drop off the goods.' she texts making me nod, it's good to know who I'm dealing with. She sends the addresses next, giving me a smile as she does.

**Quest Added**

**[Delivery Boy]**

**Objective:** Deliver the four packages.

**Bonus Objective:** Deliver all four packages within three days

**Reward:** Lien, Bonus Rep with Neo and Roman.

**Bonus Reward:** Massive Bonus Rep with Neo and Roman, Perk.

"Anything else I should know about them?" I ask making her shrug.

'Cinder's crazy but powerful, not sure what she's got planned, just drop it off and leave. Adam's crazy and racist but powerful, he's a high ranking member of the White Fang, again do the drop and get out of there. Junior's a gang leader, he won't cause trouble for no reason and Jaune's a nobody, he's weak and unimportant but he paid one of Romans fronts for some forged documents. Even managed to pay despite us ripping him off, charged the idiot five times the usual rate and he wasn't smart enough to notice.'

"Right, so is this where we part ways?" I ask making her smirk.

'For now, I'll be around. When each delivery is made, text me. I'll bring your payment in person, less of a trail that way, and you get to perv on me. Aren't you lucky?"
"Me perv on you? You're the one who watched me shower." I say making her shrug.

'Maybe I'll let you return the favour one day, if you're a good boy.' she replies with a smirk, blowing a kiss to me before she vanishes from my sight.

I've got to work out how she does that and find a way to track her through it. I don't plan on fighting her, but I think I should have a plan to kill everyone I meet.

Just in case.

Searching each address on the map app, I raise an eyebrow at how close one of them is.

There's a motel around forty-five minutes walk away, and that's apparently where Mr. Jaune Arc is staying at the moment.

Time to start my new job. I might be a glorified delivery boy but everyone has to start somewhere and being on the good side of a pair of powerful criminals can only help me in the future.

In the best case scenario, I want Neo as a lover, she's strong and having her love and loyalty will only help me out.

- Weiss -

Sighing, she left the apartment complex. He wasn't in.
Of course he wasn’t in. He must be a fairly early riser to be out and about already. She wasn't sure how much she had missed him by, but she had two choices.

Leave and try again later, or sit down on the bench across the road and wait for him to come home. She wasn't that patient usually but she was too eager to meet him to leave.

She just hoped he wouldn't be out for long. Well, she could order food to his address if she needed to, she would wait and as soon as he returned she could finally meet him.

In fact, this could help her since it would let her plan what she was going to say. Yes, this would work out just fine.

- Shiro -

Heading to the motel I have to admit that Neo and Roman must have taken this guy for everything he had, this place is the most cliché run down motel I've ever seen.

The paint on the walls had peeled off, the chairs in the reception look like they were going to fall apart. I think I just saw an actual cockroach. The woman at the reception doesn't even look up as I walk passed her, I know what room he's in anyway.

Knocking on the flimsy door I smirk at the sounds of movement inside. To be specific the sounds of someone hitting the floor, pained moans, and then them moving towards the door. As the door opens a confused looking blonde guy in a ridiculous onesie looks out at me.

Jaune Arc, Failure

LVL – 6

Faction – None
"Uhh, Hi? I didn't order room service or anything. Can I help you?" he asks in confusion.

"I have a delivery for a Jaune Arc, and I think this one should be discussed in private." I say making him frown.

"But I didn't order anything?" he says making me sigh.

"Yes you did, and it cost you quite a bit so I'd accept it if I were you. Or can you not think of anything you are expecting that you might not want people to know about." I ask making him widen his eyes looking down the corridor doing a perfect impression of a guilty person.

"I, Umm Yes! Come in, it's nice to see you again!"

"Dude stop." I say walking passed him, looking around the shitty motel room in amusement.

Pulling the envelope out I turn to him as he closes the door, rushing and closing the curtain as well.

"One forged document, as ordered. And stop that, you're just making yourself look suspicious as fuck." I say handing the envelope over, watching him tear it open quickly grinning at the documents inside.

"Yes! One ticket to Beacon! So worth selling most of my stuff and choosing a cheaper motel. Oh, and not eating for a few days. After I failed I thought I'd never get into Beacon!" he cheers hugging me making me frown. "I should stop, shouldn't I?" he asks after an awkward moment.
"Yes, yes you should. How did someone like you even meet a forger?" I ask mostly to myself.

"Oh, that's easy. After I failed the tests I was depressed but a nice guy approached me and told me that you could buy a set of passing documents if you had enough money, it only took almost everything my family gave me but it was so worth it. Beacon here I come!" he cheers.

So Roman's guys prey on failures, looking for the easy targets right after they fail the tests for this 'Beacon'. Using their moment of weakness to convince people to pay a fortune for a pass.

Smart.

"Good for you? With this our business is done, I'm leaving before you try hugging me again." I say making him laugh awkwardly.

"Right, thanks. I'm Jaune by the way, Jaune Arc, short, sweet, rolls off the tongue, ladies love it. Who are you?" he asks.

I know who you are, it's how I delivered your documents. And I'm delivering illegal forgeries, do you really think I'm going to be introducing myself?" I ask making him pause.

"Err no?" he asks.

"Exactly, no. Goodbye Jaune Arc, if we ever see each other again, this didn't happen. I don't know you, you don't know me. Got it?" I ask making him nod quickly.

+5 Reputation with Jaune Arc for delivering his documents [05/100].
Heading out I search for Beacon on the internet, reading up on it.

The most renowned school for Hunters in Remnant. Okay, what are Hunters? Hunters are people trained to fight Grimm. Okay, what are Grimm? Grimm are monsters that hunt Humans and Faunus killing countless people each year.

Yeah, that kid is going to die. Ehh, it's his own fault for not knowing his limits. I send a quick text to Neo confirming the delivery, getting an immediate reply.

'Girls don't like it when you're too eager but I'll make an exception.'

The picture attached showed her sticking out her tongue makes me laugh, she can't look smug at me so she sends a picture instead.

Now, I think I'll deliver one of the two dangerous packages now, and then later on tonight I'll visit Juniors club, I've already looked it up and it doesn't open till 6pm anyway.

Both of the other two are in different parts of Vale, Adam is in a warehouse on the outskirts, and Cinder is in a penthouse in the expensive side of Vale, far away from each other.

I spent the walk there searching for anything I could think of, including the White Fang so I could know just how dangerous the terrorist group is.

I don't know anything about Cinder, but I don't want to give an already racist terrorist any reason to be angry with me, at least till I'm strong enough to protect myself. He's not going to like me either way, so let's not give him any reason to make him dislike me.
Still, that's a long way.

Taxi time I guess, the internet is a useful thing.

- Later -

This place just screams 'Come here if you want to be murdered'.

I got a taxi to a different area, about twenty minutes away. No need to leave even the slightest trail, and getting a taxi directly to a White Fang hideout is just a dumb idea.

Heading through the gate, I ignore the feeling of being watched. This is a terrorist hideout, of course I'm being watched.

It doesn't take long for my watchers to lose their patience, a Faunus with what looks like dog ears approaching me with a frown.

"You've gotten a bit lost, friend. Why don't you turn around and leave." he says with a barely hidden snarl.

White Fang Guard
LVL – 26
Faction – White Fang
Thoughts about you – He doesn't like you, you look too much like a Schnee.
Reputation – -40
"No, I haven't. I need to see Adam Taurus, on behalf of Roman Torchwick." I say making him frown. Even the guards are almost twenty levels higher than me.

"I really don't think you meeting Adam would end well for you." he says after a moment.

"I have a job to do. And that means meeting Adam, that means I'm going inside. Is that a problem?" I ask making him pause again, before he smirks.

"It's your funeral, if you're here for Roman I guess we can let you in. Just keep your hands and eyes to yourself, Human." he says turning and leading me inside.

I can't help but feel unwelcome as I pass through, lots of masked Faunus glaring at me as he leads me through, if this goes sour I'm in trouble. Still, I have their weapons and I'm here on behalf of one of their associates, so they shouldn't just decide to kill me for no reason.

He stops me outside of a door, making me wait as he enters.

After a moment, he exits.

"You can go in, Adam's inside. You're ballsy kid, I might even be sad if you die. For like a minute, but still." he says walking away.

"Thanks. I appreciate it." I say with a deadpan expression as he walks away.

Entering the office, I immediately freeze as a Katana is swung at my neck, stopping just before it hits.
"Roman must think he's funny sending a Schnee to meet with me." the red haired Bull Faunus snarls holding his blade to my throat.

Adam Taurus, The Beast
LVL – ?
Faction – White Fang
Thoughts about you – He really doesn't like you.
Reputation – -70

"I'm not a Schnee. I'm just here to make a delivery nothing more and yes, Roman probably does think he's funny, but that's between you two." I reply making him scowl for a moment.

"Adam, let him talk." a cool voice says getting my attention, glancing over I spot a cat faunus in a black and white outfit leaning against the wall, staring at me with cold eyes.

Blake Belladonna, The Beauty
LVL – ?
Faction – White Fang
Thoughts about you – She doesn't particularly like or dislike you, but your Schnee appearance is making her mistrust you.
Reputation – -10
Relationship Loyalty – -46

The Beauty is right, but right now I think I'll just focus.
"Tch, fine. What does the asshole want?" Adam asks moving back.

"Nothing, I'm just here to deliver your weapons." I say moving slowly as I remove the four crates making Blake's eyes widen, I can't see Adam's, but his grip on the blade loosens slightly. "That's all." I say.

As he tears open one of the crates searching through it I take a moment to hope Roman isn't cheating him.

It's tense as he goes over each crate, but eventually he closes them up.

"It's all here. Leave." he says, leaving the office quickly.

"Nice trick, shame you're working for a racist asshole." Blake says calmly.

"You're buying from that racist asshole." I reply making her scowl.

"Because it's hard for a Faunus to buy a weapon legally, especially in bulk. So we have to rely on other methods. You should go, I don't know if you're a Schnee or not, but you aren't going to be popular around here. I'll show you out just in case." she says pushing off the wall and walking out, I quickly follow since she has a point.

I don't want to be here without an escort.

As I follow her, I try to ignore the various glaring terrorists, taking a moment to send another confirmation text to Neo.
'Aww you're so hard working, that's cute!'

Sigh, the selfie is cute though, even if she's just looking smug as fuck in it. Hang on, that's my bed! Why is she in my house again? This fucking girl.

"You should get out of here, asap. Still, thanks for dropping the weapons off I guess." she says after she leads me to the door, immediately heading back inside without a word.

+5 Reputation with Adam Taurus, he still hates you though [-65/100].
+10 Affection with Blake Belladonna for assisting the White Fang [00/100].

Well that'll do for now. Now, I'll go and do some grocery shopping, then I'll go home and do some grinding. Then, tonight I'll head to junior's club, it's close to my apartment anyway. Could be a good local haunt. Do I drink?

Guess I'm still learning about myself.

- Later -

So, I grabbed approximately two weeks of groceries which cost me about 200 Lien, which means Roman gave me a considerable starting bonus. Either he's nicer than he acts or he thinks I'll be very useful.

Or he's just stupid rich.

As I get out of the taxi, grabbing my bags, I see someone running towards me, making me sigh. I just want to grind.
Looking over the little princess I take a moment to wonder why people insist on interrupting my training.

She just screams spoiled princess, the white dress probably costs more than my groceries ten times over. What does she want?

Weiss Schnee, the Loneliest of All

LVL – ?

Faction – Schnee Dust Company

Thoughts about you – She suspects you are her half-brother, but is trying to keep her hopes down. Deep inside she really hopes you are since she desperately wants a male family member she can actually like. She is hoping you two will be as close as a real family.

Reputation – 10

"Excuse me! I need to speak with you immediately." she says running across the road.

"Is there something I can help you with? We can talk inside, I need to put my shopping away after all." I say walking towards my door with my bags.

"I... Of course, this is better discussed in private anyway. Allow me, I can help you with them." she says pulling one off my arm.

"Thanks." I say as she smiles at me.

"You are most welcome. It's a pleasure to finally meet you, I am Weiss Schnee, heiress of the Schnee Dust Company, and I know who you are, Shiro Eis. It's why I am here." she says trying to hold in her excitement as she runs her eyes over me.
I can see why she's getting excited, she's basically a female version of myself.

She just screams exploitable. A lonely rich girl who wants a family member? If we really are family then I could make use of her.

As I move into the apartment, putting my bags on the counter I turn to her as I start putting everything away.

"So how can I help you, Weiss?" I ask with a calm smile. Act nice and approachable, draw her in.

"I... well, I'll just be blunt. I believe you are my half-brother, my father's unclaimed son to be exact, I realise this might come as a surprise for you, but I have a way we can be sure. I've arranged for a DNA test to confirm or deny my belief and I've even bri- paid for them to prioritise our test, and for them to work overnight tonight so we can find out tomorrow. All I need from you is some hair and a bit of blood, just to be sure." she says quickly, her words spilling out as she fidgets slightly.

"I... I don't know anything about my family and I've never really had time to think about it. I, how much do you need?" I ask, pulling a small clump of my hair out making her smile sadly. That's right, I'm just a sad orphan. Seeing an amused pair of mismatched eyes watching from my bedroom door, I try not to let my eyes wander since I don't want to deal with them meeting. It's hard as Neo pretends to cry, rubbing her eyes mockingly.

"That should be enough, thank you." she says putting it in a test tube, and pulling out a syringe. "Just hold out your arm, this shouldn't hurt." she says taking my arm and drawing a small amount of blood.

+10 Affection with Weiss Schnee for playing along [20/100].
"Thank you. I'm sure this is shocking for you, so I'll give you some space and here's my Scroll number, in case you need anything, I'm going to get these straight to the lab and I will be back as soon as I have the results." she promises, pausing for a minute before she gives me a light hug. "If I'm mistaken, then I am very sorry for bothering you but if I'm right, well we can go from there when we have the results. Goodbye for now." she says with a curtsey.

Saying goodbye, I keep a kind smile on my face until the door closes.

I do hope I am her half-brother, she seems like such an easy target.

'Aww a family reunion! How cute, aren't you happy orphan boy?'

"Yeah, yeah. If she's my sister then I have an in with a rich family, that's easy money right there." I say making Neo grin in amusement.

+5 Affection with Neo Politan for being smart, and not being a wimp [25/100].

'True. Remember me when you're rich and living in a mansion in Atlas.'

"If I forgot you'd just show up in my bedroom at random times anyway." I say making her pause for a moment before she nods happily.

'True. I haven't got your pay yet, you're faster than we expected, I just wanted to bother you for my amusement.'

"That's fine, I'm dropping off one more tonight and the last one tomorrow anyway, you can pay me for all four at once. So, did you have something you wanted to do, or did you just come to annoy me?" I ask making her pull out a movie with a grin.
My grinding. Oh well, if I can't grind levels then I can grind Affection instead, the more she likes me the better.

As she moves over to the TV, bending over to put the disc in, I can't help but stare at her firm ass sticking out in my direction.

'Enjoying the view?'

"Okay, seriously how are you texting without using your phone?" I ask dodging the question as she stands up, smirking at me.

'I don't know what you're talking about.'

Looking at her obviously empty hands I narrow my eyes.

Grabbing both her wrists I hold them together, checking her hands for her mystery phone.

'Nope, no idea at all'

"What kind of witchcraft is this?" I ask making her giggle before she immediately breaks free of my hold, pushing me onto the couch.

She takes a moment to turn off the lights, closing the curtains and grabbing some popcorn which wasn't on the side before. I know it wasn't, because I put my shopping there.
What the fuck is her semblance? I've looked up Semblances but the internet said they were almost always unique so that was no use.

As she puts the popcorn on the table and starts the movie she sits next to me with a grin.

I can't help but feel like she's planning something smug.

- Sixty Minutes Later -

She's evil.

Not because of the whole criminal thing. I don't care about that.

The 'movie' she picked is little more than a really smutty romance film. It's the Fifty Shades of Remnant. Also, watching movies has reminded me of some other movies I knew before.

It's a shitty plot, but it tries to make up for it by having explicit porn. Full nudity and on screen sex.

The 'plot' is that the main character's father had died leaving a massive gambling debt, and the main character has to pay it off by being the slave of a crime bosses son, if she doesn't her little sister will be kidnapped and sold into slavery.

Naturally for reasons that only make sense in a shitty porno, she's falling for the son but she's also falling for an older police officer who is investigating the crime boss.
It's a love triangle, but it's so badly written. She has no reason to like the son, he's literally holding her sister hostage to force her into sexual slavery and the police officer is a major pervert who abused his position to abuse her during an interrogation scene. Literally, she's falling for a guy who made her blow him to get away from a drug charge, and she wasn't even really guilty since the son was making her carry his drugs. The son claims to have feelings for her, but he also pimps her out to his friends.

I thought Neo had actually brought porn, but I searched the film name and it's an actual film, that was played in cinemas. The critics called it 'an eye-opening piece on female sexuality'. What the hell is wrong with this place's entertainment? If this is what their movies are like, I want to see their porn.

Watching a shitty movie isn't why I think she's evil either.

That is simply because she decided to get comfortable by laying her head in my lap.

A film that's basically porn, girl's head in my lap. See the problem?

As I try to will my erection away she looks up at me with the smuggest look, making me sigh in annoyance. This girl lives to be smug.

- Later -

It's over! I've never been so happy to see the credits of a film before.

The ending was as shitty as the rest, the older police officer fell for the MC, and decided to 'save' her by going full Rambo on the gang, single-handedly killing every member of the gang alone in one of the goriest scenes I've ever watched, then succumbed to his injuries in her arms.
Then she overdosed out of grief. Film over.

What the fuck?

On the bright side, it's over now.

As she gets off my lap she walks over to the player, taking the disc out before she turns back to me with a growing evil smirk.

Please no.

Watching her pull two more movies out I feel my heart drop. This is hell, I understand now. I died and this is my punishment.

- Three Hours Later -

I've given up, if I don't let her see me react she'll stop sooner. I hope.

Watching the credits roll, I nod. The third film was actually decent, even if the looks Neo gave me during the Femdom scenes was slightly worrying. Basically a down on his look eighteen year old agreed to marry a successful business woman so she could get out of an arranged marriage her family was trying to arrange, in exchange she paid for his little sister's medical bills.

The business woman was domineering, controlling every aspect of his life in and out of the bedroom, but he resented being treated like an object, and fell for his childhood friend after running away from her after she ordered him to cut off contact with all his friends and family for her. Eventually she learnt the error of her ways and he came back when she promised to not be so controlling since she had really fallen for him, and she let him keep his childhood friend as a mistress for some reason. Oh,
and there were a lot of sex scenes but that seems to be a pattern in Neo's choices.

The second film was about the domestication of Faunus Women by big strong human men. It was as bad as it sounds, just porn with a hint of plot. It ended with the big strong male MC 'domesticating' an entire village of female faunus, banishing the men into the jungle. Where they were immediately eaten by Grimm.

I kinda wanted to send it to Adam. But I also want to live so I guess I won't. Since this film actually won an award I can kinda see why the White Fang would be pissed off at Humanity.

Neo has had fun teasing me over any hard-ons, she's been insufferably smug the entire time.

As she gets up she stretches, smirking at me as she gathers her movies.

'Thanks for playing along. We'll do this again soon!'

"It's been a pleasure, truly it has." I respond making her giggle, before she closes the distance, placing a light kiss on my cheek, just missing my lips before she moves back, vanishing again.

+5 Affection with Neo for being fun [30/100].

It was worth it I guess. The closer to one hundred I get the better I suppose. But damn, did she deliberately pick the dumbest movies imaginable?

It's already pretty late, but I have a delivery to make.
Thankfully Junior's club is only about five minutes away by taxi.

Having a quick shower and getting changed into a similar outfit, just plain trousers and a shirt, I call a taxi and head out. The less time I'm carrying crates of contraband the better frankly. Even if it's hidden away, I don't want to keep it for any real length of time.

Plus, I want to check out this bar. I could use a place to relax after grinding and this one is pretty close to my home as it is. Could be good if the drinks are okay. I don't care that it's run by a gang leader, if everything goes well then I want to be able to get on his good side, the more 'allies' I have the better.

Getting out of the taxi I head towards the music I can already hear. It's a bit loud for my tastes, but looking around the club I can see myself killing time here.

Heading straight to the bar, I look over the menu, picking a cocktail at random and placing my order. Cocktails are 8 Lien each, a bit expensive I think, but affordable. I don't recognise any of the ingredients, but I expected that.

As I lean against the bar, it doesn't take long before I get approached.

"I don't think we've ever seen you here before" a voice says getting my attention as I sip my cocktail. Looking up I run my eyes over the pair of twins staring at me.

Both have long black hair, one in a white strapless dress, the other in a red one and they look like they spend entirely too long in front of the mirror choosing accessories and doing their make-up.

"I know we haven't because you kinda stand out. We'd remember you" the red twin says, she's quieter than her louder sister.
"You haven't. This is my first time here and I'm here to see Junior, I have something for him from Roman." I say calmly, one day I want to be able to actually see the level of someone important, all these question marks are annoying.

"Then why didn't you say something before?" a deep voice says getting my attention.

Hei 'Junior' Xiong, Gang Leader
LVL – ?
Faction – Juniors Club
Thoughts about you – He's wondered what Roman sent you for.
Reputation – 0

Huh, Junior's the bartender. I expected him to be sitting in some office looking over the club. Still, I guess it works for him since I never even guessed that the bartender was important.

"Because I wanted a drink first. I have three crates of goods for you once I finish my drink. Where
"I didn't know Roman was recruiting, and I don't see any crates. You didn't just leave them somewhere did you?" he asks with a frown as I continue my drink.

"No, they're fine. I have my ways. Again, where do you want me dropping them? I'm guessing I shouldn't just bring them out in the club" I say making him smirk.

"No, you shouldn't. They need taken to the back. Girls, once our new 'friend' has finished his drink, take him to the back entrance." he says before he goes back to serving other patrons.

"Fine. Hurry up, I don't want to waste all night watching you drink." Melanie says crossing her arms with a roll of her eyes.

"Is that anyway to talk to a customer, White?" I ask taking a slow drink as she glares.

"Melanie, not 'White'. And yes, it is. If you want good customer service, go somewhere else." she says with a glare.

"Melanie, be nice. I'm Miltia by the way, it's nice to meet you." Miltia says with a smile.

"I'm Shiro, the new delivery guy I guess." I say with a shrug.

+10 Affection with Miltia, she's the nice one [10/100].
+1 Affection with Melanie, she's not the nice one [01/100].
Taking my time with my drink, I enjoy watching the increasingly impatient Melanie as I do. Miltia seems nice, perfectly happy to wait as we exchange small talk. Melanie is less willing to wait.

As I put my half-finished drink back on the counter, she grabs it downing the glass before she puts it back down with a smug grin.

"Aww looks like you're finished. Let's go." she says grabbing my arm and pulling me around the counter and through a back door.

"Melanie" Miltia sighs giving me an apologetic look as she does. "I'll get you another drink when we're done." she promises.

"Ugh, he's just a delivery guy, no need to be so nice to him." Melanie says as she drags me through the back of that club.

As she stops before a set of double doors, she goes to open them but I stop her, pulling the crates out of my inventory with a smug smile as they watch the crates appear in shock.

"Three crates of various contraband, as ordered." I say with a smug look as Melanie stares at them in confusion.

"A smuggling semblance? Seriously? I guess I can see why Roman snatched you up, Junior would kill for someone who could get things passed customs and checkpoints." Miltia says impressed.

"Yeah, yeah it's very impressive so stop looking so smug." Melanie says crossing her arms.

+10 Affection with Miltia for being impressive [20/100]

+9 Affection with Melanie, she's impressed but she doesn't want to admit it [10/100].
"I'm not technically a part of Romans little gang, I'm more of a free-lance to be honest. If your boss has anything he needs moving, keep me in mind" I say making Miltia smile, before she can speak she's interrupted.

"I'll think about it, Roman always was good at finding talent." Junior scoffs. "I'll check that it's all there, and send my payment to the asshole extraordinaire himself. Melanie, you owe him a drink, he paid for the drink you stole, that makes him a customer and I've told you about being a bitch to customers. Miltia, handle the bar for a bit." he says with a glare, making her scoff.

"Fine, whatever." she says storming off.

Miltia takes my arm, far gentler than her sister, as she leads me back to the club. As we move I send the next confirmation text to Neo, she replies with a selfie, no text.

It's just her face, it doesn't go below her shoulders, her bare shoulders.

Wait is that my shower? Did she just move in at some point and not tell me?

When we get back Melanie shoves a drink into my hands with a frown.

"Here, one drink. We're even now." she says reluctantly.

"She's saying sorry, she's never been good at it," Miltia adds, making Melanie glare at her with a light blush growing on her cheeks.

"Whatever. Just give me a drink Miltia." she says standing next to me.
"Junior says" Miltia starts.

"I really don't care what he says, I'm drinking," she cuts her sister off with a glare making her sigh.

"You're going to get into trouble again." Miltia says, despite her words she makes a fruity looking cocktail. As Melanie downs it almost immediately, both me and Miltia watch, Miltia in exasperation, and me in amusement.

"Another one."

"Junior's going to dock your pay. Again."

- Later -

"I feel like this is probably a mistake," I say as I'm pushed onto my back.

"Shut up. No talking." Melanie says as she climbs on top of me, kissing me again as she unbuttons my shirt, her dress left on the bedroom floor, leaving her in a white thong, and nothing else. Her breasts aren't exactly big, but they're definitely perky.

"All I'm saying is that I don't want to deal with you blaming me in the morning because you can't handle your liquor." I mumble between kisses.

"Ugh don't be a retard. I work at a club, I'm barely even tipsy." she says as she pulls my shirt off, going to work on my trousers. "Honestly, the biggest problem is whether you can even get hard with how many drinks you've had and don't worry, I'll only mock you a little bit if you can't." she says
smirking down at me, grabbing her I flip us over, undoing my trousers and pull them, and my boxers down, freeing my hard shaft.

"That won't be a problem." I say as I pull her thong aside and press my tip against her wet slit.

"Yeah, yeah just do it already." she says as she wraps her legs around my waist.

Kissing her again, I thrust forward pausing in shock as I feel my shaft break through something and something warm trickles down along my shaft.

"Wait, you're a..." I start before she kisses me again, cutting off my words.

"Don't overthink it." she mumbles between kisses.

As I start thrusting, she moans into my mouth, her legs locking me in place. She's stronger than I am, so I'm not going anywhere until she lets me.

Groping her breasts, I smirk at the little moans and whimpers that escape her. I don't remember ever having sex, but it's like riding a bike, my body knows what to do to draw those sounds from her.

Speeding up, I grin around her lips as she wraps her arms around my neck, her kiss becoming just a bit more frantic.

After a few minutes of raling her into the bed, she becomes less passive, spinning us over again as she starts riding me, leaning back as her moans fill the room.
"T-tell me when you're gonna c-cum. I am n-not getting pregnant." she moans as I grab her hips, squeezing her firm ass.

Waiting for a moment, I spin us back over making her scowl.

"I'll pull out, it's easier if I'm on top." I say making her scowl lessen.

"You better." she says between moans.

It doesn't take long between her tightness and her moans for me to feel my release approaching, but surprisingly she cum's first, her arms tightening around my neck painfully as she moans loudly, her pussy clenching down on me as she does.

- Miltia -

Melanie was going to kill someone tomorrow, her walls were soundproofed (a necessary thing when you live above a club but her windows weren't and Melanie had left her bedroom window open, the sounds leaking out and coming through her own bedroom window.

Melanie had dated three times, ever. And all three she'd dumped within days, never letting them get further than kissing.

And now she dragged someone she just met into bed with her.

She'd tried to stop it, but once Melanie had decided something nothing she could do would stop it. The weird thing was that Melanie wasn't even remotely drunk, she was acting like she was tipsy, but Melanie had a ridiculously high tolerance.
She was almost completely sober.

She couldn’t completely blame her though. Shiro was unnaturally good looking and as the moans filled her room, she bit her lip moving her hand beneath her pyjama bottoms.

Melanie wouldn’t care that she was masturbating to the sounds of her getting fucked, they’d experimented enough together after all. Honestly Melanie wouldn’t mind her going and joining in, but she wasn’t ready to have her first time with someone she just met today.

Maybe when she got to know Shiro better. For now, she’d just be an outsider listening in.

- Shiro -

Pulling out at the last second I climaxed, my seed bursting onto her stomach as she sighs in contentment.

Sexual Stamina Check Failed (Req END = 50, END = 34)

"You weren't bad, I guess. It's late so you can stay over tonight." she says getting up and walking to her bathroom, cleaning herself off.

"Thanks, you weren't bad either." I say making her give me a deadpan stare as she gets back into the bed.

"Whatever, I'm being the little spoon. Now go to sleep, I have work tomorrow." she mumbles pressing her bare ass against me, taking the hint I throw an arm over her, cuddling against her.
+20 Affection with Melanie for not being a dick about it [40/100].

I got some more with both girls while I was drinking with Melanie, but I have to admit I'm surprised she slept with me at 20 affection. Not that I'm complaining. I can see why my past self was so obsessed with building a harem.

Sex is nice and so is cuddling to be honest.

- Minor Gang Leader -

Moving to the apartment, he smirked.

The psycho bitch wouldn't be able to save him this time.

She'd humiliated him in front of his gang, he wasn't dumb enough to attack her but he could at least get the rich kid who started it all. The key he took said which apartment it was for and he'd seen the guy go into the apartment complex.

Picking the lock, he smirked as it opened.

His smirk quickly dropped as he looked up into the mildly amused mismatched eyes of the psycho herself.

- Next Morning -
Waking up I feel disappointed at how empty the bed feels, as I sit up my trousers hit me in the face.

"I have things to do, get dressed and go away." Melanie says quickly, still naked herself as I get up and pull my boxers and trousers on, ignoring her gaze as I do.

"Yeah, yeah I've got some things to do myself." I say standing up and walking over to her, taking a chance I lean forwards kissing her.

She rolls her eyes, but despite that she opens her mouth, her tongue happily intertwining with mine.

Breaking the kiss she scoffs, crossing her arms under her breasts.

"Happy now?" she says despite the light blush on her cheeks.

"Yeah, pretty happy." I say making her roll her eyes again.

"Whatever, I put my scroll number in your contacts, you should really put a password on your scroll. You better not ghost me, asshole. You aren't hitting and quitting me." she mumbles as she grabs her clothes, heading into the bathroom. "Now fuck off, I've had enough of you for today."

"Will do, see you soon." I reply, watching her blush deepen despite her scoff as she shuts the bathroom door.

Tsundere acquired!
Looking over the results she frowned slightly.

The test between her and Shiro was a match, not a complete one but enough to confirm that they were half-siblings.

That was wonderful, Shiro seemed nice and she'd do whatever it took to make her new brother feel welcome.

The part that had surprised her was the test between Shiro and her father which came up negative. Shiro was not Jacques' bastard.

Which could only mean one thing. Shiro was her mother's son. She hadn't even considered it, so sure her father was the one who had an affair. Maybe she just wanted to blame him for everything.

Sending a message to Winter, she frowned as she considered what she was going to say to her brother.

- Bonus Scene – Willow Schnee -

"Mother, I need to speak with you." Winter started making her roll her eyes. "I had hoped to catch you sober but it appears despite how early it is I was still too late." she continued, her tone filled with judgement as she looked at the glass of red wine in her hands.

"If you're waiting for me to be sober, you'll be waiting for a while which should take... I don't know, what's the life expectancy of an alcoholic woman in Atlas nowadays?" she asked as she took a drink.
"With the rate you're drinking? Not that long, your liver won't last that long." Winter replied coldly. "I need to ask you something if you could be serious for once?" she asked rhetorically.

"Ask away and I might even answer." she replied in amusement.

"Does the name Shiro mean anything to you? Around Nineteen years old, looks exactly like a male Weiss. Oh, and he's your son." Winter asked angrily making her blood run cold.

"Shiro is dead, he died as a stillborn. Don't speak his name." she said in anger as she took a long drink.

Her son, her beautiful baby boy.

"Dead? No, he's alive and in Vale. Weiss found him, she's even had the DNA test done, he's definitely related to Weiss, and not related to Father. You had an affair, and it resulted in a son didn't you?" she asked making Willow freeze.

Alive? No, she even saw the body. Jacques said.

Jacques.

Putting her glass down she calmly walked to her cabinet, pulling out her barely touched rapier with a smile.

"If you'll excuse me, Dear, I have a piece of shit to murder." she replied happily walking passed Winter as her eyes widened, grabbing her and pulling her back.
"Mother?! What are you doing!?” she cried prying the blade from her.

"I'm just going to brutally murder your bastard father for lying to me, for taking my son from me. That's all.” she said pulling herself free.

"I can't let you do that. You don't want the first time you meet your son to be in jail do you?” Winter asked making her pause.

No, no she didn't. But she still had something to deal with.

"Fine, I won't kill him. But I still have some very pointed words to say to him. It's time he remembered his place.” she said, feeling more sober now than she had in years.

"Fine, but I am coming with you, to stop you from doing anything stupid.” Winter said seriously.

Not responding, she stormed through the mansion heading to Jacques' office barely holding in her rage. Not bothering to knock she burst through the door making Jacques jump.

"Willow? It's unusual...” he started.

"Shut up. You told me Shiro died and you even showed me the body so why is my son alive in Vale? Just who did I bury?!” she shouted, making Jacques pale, before he scowled.

"Was I supposed to happily keep around living proof of you cheating on me with that drunkard? All I did was protect the Schnee reputation, the baby you buried was some other stillborn, I dumped that bastard at an orphanage, I couldn't let the Schnee name be ruined by your infidelity.” he said angrily.
"I think you're forgetting something, you aren't a Schnee, the Schnee Dust Company is my company, I let you be the CEO while I was grieving, well I'm not grieving any more. You're a nobody, and you won't benefit from your lies for one more second. I'm taking my company back." she said making his eyes widen in horror.

"You can't be-" he started before she activated her Semblance, summoning an armoured knight behind her silencing him immediately as he flinched back, realising the danger even as Winter summoned her own between them.

"Klein! Please take the idiot to his bedroom and keep him there." she ordered seeing her butler standing in the doorway.

"Of course My Lady and can I just say, it's wonderful to see you acting like yourself again" he said making her lips twitch.

Klein never liked Jacques anyway.

She had work to do and then she had a flight to Vale to arrange.

She'd lost nineteen years already, she wouldn't lose any more.

Authors Note : And that's chapter two. This story is so much easier to write than the last one.

Someone asked if I had a pat reon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Pat reon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
Chapter 03 : Having a psycho for a room-mate can be complicated.

Beta: Fanfiction0000

Disclaimer: I own nothing

I had almost forgotten that Shiro 1.0 could be sneaky when he wanted to be. You shouldn't have had the CHA to pull off getting laid yet.

Okay? What's your point?

When Shiro 1.0 forced that Broken Skill into the game he dumped what essentially adds up to a lot of trash data, all it seemed to do was clog up the Game and cause some errors.

I was so busy fixing them I didn't notice the additions he made.

Perks Discovered

[Blessing of the Predecessor]

+100 CHA and LCK

[The Once and Future Harem King]

Increases the likeness of people returning romantic feelings you feel towards them

You can gain EXP through sex.

[The Multiverse's Most Popular Man]
Makes People in organisations desperate to recruit you into their organisations, or if that is impossible then they will attempt to ally you with them.

Makes people more likely to join any organisation that you are the leader of.

* Warning, desperate people do stupid things sometimes. This won't always be to your benefit, as evil organisations, or evil members of neutral or good organisations may attempt methods such as blackmail or threats to force you into their organisation. *

Ahh, that explains some things. Can I keep them?

Please?

They should help you survive which is my main goal.

Very well.

 Fucking Shiro, the cockroach just can't stop being a pain.

I've fixed Plunder by the way, the broken text was pissing me off.

Thanks?

Getting no response I continued heading home, pausing as I hear music coming from my apartment before I even open the door. Neo's here again I see.

Opening the door, the music goes from loud to ear-blasting as I walk inside.

'She's a maniac, a maniac on the floor. And she's dancing like she's never danced before.'

Maybe I should be annoyed at Neo for the immensely loud music, but as I watch her spin around
silently singing along in the smallest pair of pink shorts I've ever seen, I have to admit I can't bring myself to care. Her tank top barely goes past her breasts leaving her stomach exposed as she dances around my living room, spinning and twirling, her hair in a loose ponytail.

'Enjoying the show?'

"How do you keep texting me without a Scroll?" I ask making her giggle as she brings a stop to her dance, pausing her music. "Also, where did the speaker system come from?" I ask "And the games console?"

'I 'bought' them. So, which twin did you fuck?' she texts back with a smirk making me sigh.

"Melanie, not that it's any of your business." I respond getting an approving nod.

'Ahh, the bitchy one. Trying to fuck the bitch out of her? Oh, before I forget, I'm moving in with you.' she texts with a wide smile as she throws herself onto the couch.

"Why? Don't you have some extravagant penthouse? Aren't you and Roman loaded?" I ask watching her face twitch.

'Roman lives in a warehouse. He is incredibly rich but he insists on living in places that won't attract attention. I am sick of living in warehouses. Don't worry, I'll pay for rent and groceries, It'll be just like one of those romcoms, full of hilarious misunderstandings and sexy moments!' she messages with a wide smirk.

"How many of those hilarious misunderstandings end up with me being stabbed by that scary umbrella of yours?" I ask with a deadpan expression making her grin.
'That's what makes them hilarious.'

"You can stay, but no stabbing me." I say seriously as she giggles.

**+10 Affection with Neo for letting her move in [40/100].**

'Fine. By the way, someone tried breaking in last night so I locked him in the sex dungeon. Thought you might want to kill him yourself.' she texts making me pause.

"I have a sex dungeon?" I say with a look of confusion making Neo frown as she jumps up, grabbing my hand and pulling me into the bedroom. As I watch she pulls the furthest wardrobe open, pulling open a panel I couldn't even see and pressing a button, making a false back open up showing a small staircase. "That wasn't in the advertisement. How did you even find that?"

'You got a complimentary sex dungeon? Nice, all I usually get is pleas for mercy. Also I was bored so I went through all your stuff. You need more stuff by the way, this place is empty.'

Giving her a deadpan look I head down the stairs, finding myself in a cold dungeon, with a set of cells along the wall, a familiar face locked in one of them. There's a wooden horse, a pillory and some shackles

"Well hello there, I didn't get your name last time we met." I say to the leader of the gang who tried to rob me when I met Neo, making him flinch. Neo might have left him alive, but only barely judging from the countless slices along his body.

'Don't worry, this place is soundproof. I checked. No matter how much I made him scream, no one heard. The last person who lived here must have had some interesting hobbies.'
"You know something? You're stronger than me but that isn't going to stop me from killing you is it?" I ask summoning my sword.

'Don't you want to torture him first?'

"He's kinda a nobody. Irrelevant in the long run so he isn't worth keeping around." I say making her pause before she nods in agreement.

"P-please I didn't mean to" he starts as I unlock the cell, I can't quite reach him from here after all.

"Silence, you're simply making things worse for yourself." I say in amusement, he might be at a higher level than me, but he's also on the brink of death already.

**Minor Gang Leader**

LVL – 14

HP – 40/750

Thoughts about you – He's terrified for his life.

Reputation – -95

Neo is a sadist, and a cold blooded killer. But she's a cold blooded killer I can potentially turn to my side. I don't care who she hurts as long as they aren't useful to me, I might even be able to utilise her sadism for my benefit.

Before he can try anything, I thrust my sword into his chest directly above his heart, making him gasp as I pull it out, clutching the wound weakly as he quickly bleeds out. It's the fate of any idiot that tries to attack me.
'Boring, it's better if you drag it out' she texts, poking the body in amusement.

"Well, I can drag it out with a more important one, scum aren't worth my time." I say with a sigh.

'Want me to get rid of the body? I'm good at it after all'

Reputation Reward unlocked

[Body Disposal] – Neo

Neo likes you enough to get rid of the bodies of your enemies for you.

"Somehow, I'm not surprised. And yes please." I say making her smirk, before I can say anything more she seemingly vanishes, the body vanishing with her.

What is her power? She isn't teleporting, I'm fairly sure of that and just invisibility wouldn't explain all the things she does.

Now that I'm alone I can actually look at what I got for killing him. I got three whole levels for it, which makes sense because he was double my level after all. It doesn't matter that I didn't fight him only that I killed him.

[Power Strike] (Active)

50 SP to cast

Deals [(STRx2)+Weapon Damage] Physical Damage.

[Shield Bash] (Active)

75 SP to cast

Deals (STR/2) Physical Damage
5 second [Stunned] effect applied if endurance check is failed

Stats Plundered

+1 STR

Skills Plundered

None – Target was worthless

Not bad. Not great but not bad either.

I need to actually get better with my sword though, my Novice proficiency isn't exactly going to cut it as I fight tougher and tougher enemies.

Upgrade Quest added

[Sword Proficiency Apprentice Upgrade Quest]

Slay 100 Enemies with a sword [1/100]

Another job to add to my list.

Texting Neo, I let her know that I'm going to finish off the last delivery in case she gets back before I am finished.

'Watch yourself. Cinder scares me even if it's just a little bit.'

That is a far more serious and less teasing message than anything I've seen from her. Message received.
Taking a quick shower and getting dressed I set out again.

The sooner I get the deliveries done the better, I want them over and done with so I can focus on grinding.

She doesn't actually live that far from my home, so I just start walking, it looks like I just have to cut through a park and down some streets and I'll be at Cinder's place.

As I move through the park, I take my time. It's a nice park, my apartment is in a nice area, and I do actually like nature. Sometimes it's nice to just relax.

"HYAH! Errr... Hi-yah!" a grating voice shouts out making me frown as I head towards the sound.

This idiot again?

Watching Jaune flail around with his sword I face-palm, I might be a novice but I can see a hundred glaring flaws in his stance, his every move just screams wrong.

"Are you practising or having a fit?" I ask scathingly making him jump as he dropped his sword in fear.

"I umm wait, you're... I've forgotten your name sorry," he admits reluctantly.

"I never told you my name. Whatever, I'm Shiro. And you are the worst swordsman I have ever seen." I say making him frown. "Do you actually have a plan for when you get to Beacon? And do they expect you to be able to kill Grimm?" I ask making him pale, I don't think he's thought this through. "Having fake documents won't help you if you don't have the skill to back them up." I say making him look around in worry. "No one else is around, your idiotic screaming chased them off."
"I... that's why I'm practising. I just need to catch up with the others." he says stubbornly.

"You're going to catch up with people who have years over you in what? Two months? By flailing around in a park making dumb noises?" I ask in amusement as I pick his sword of the ground, briefly considering killing him and stealing it. It's a very nice sword. He can live, too risky.

He'd set up a log as a target, but most of his blows had just bounced off it.

Trying my new skill, I use Power Strike as I swing the sword at the log, leaving a red trail as I cleave through it in one swing, leaving him watching in shock.

"How did you do that?!" he asks as his jaw drops.

"I'm a sword and shield guy myself, though I'm still learning. I'm a novice, but that puts me leagues above you." I say calmly as I pass him his sword back.

"Can you teach me!? Please, I need to catch up with the other students before Beacon starts" he begs making me sigh.

Accept [Jaune Arc] as your Apprentice?

[Yes] [No]

"I don't have time to teach you while I'm learning myself, besides, I'm on the job. I have another delivery to make." I say quickly.
"Then can we learn together? Come on, I'll do anything! You're right. I won't catch up in time, not alone." he says with a sigh.

"You realise that I'm a criminal right?" I ask in amusement.

"I... technically so am I, I guess. I doubt buying forged papers is legal either." he says.

"Look, just give me your Scroll Number, I have a delivery to make that's much more important than what I delivered for you, I'll think about letting you join my training after I'm done. But if I do, you do what I tell you too, is that clear?" I ask, it wouldn't be bad to have a party member, and if it goes badly...

Well, that is a nice sword he has, it'll be nice to take it from his corpse.

"I... of course. If it gets me strong enough to be a Hunter," he says as we exchange numbers.

"Yeah, it will do that. I can promise that much. As I said, I'm busy today. My next 'client' is more dangerous than me and you put together and I don't want to keep her waiting." I say making him pale.

"I guess your job's pretty dangerous. Why don't you try to become a Hunter? You're strong enough right?" he asks.

"This is a side-job, it pays the bills and I have some skills that make me an ideal choice for it, and being a Hunter is probably far more dangerous. Still, I haven't decided on my long term plan yet, this is just a stop on the long road." I say with a shrug. "See you around Jaune, I'll text you when I've decided." I say as I set off with a wave.
+20 Reputation with Jaune Arc for impressing him and potentially helping him with his dream [25/100].

He's an idiot. But maybe he's an idiot who I can shape into something useful. Having a Hunter on the inside could help me in the long run, and if I slowly lead him deeper and deeper into a life of crime I can stop him from ever leaving it.

If he tries, I can blackmail him as long as I've made him commit crimes and got proof, and if that doesn't work I get a shiny new sword from his corpse.

He can't turn me in without ruining his own dream, so there's basically no risk.

Continuing on my path, I pause as I spot a Raven sitting on a branch staring down at me. I keep seeing them around lately, it's creepy.

Moving on, it doesn't take me long to be at the penthouse door.

This is the woman Neo warned me about, someone Neo is even scared off.

Knocking on the door, I wait for a moment before it is pulled open by a dark skinned woman with mint-green hair, she glares at me with red eyes putting me off for a moment before I smile.

Emerald Sustrai, Jewel in the Rough

LVL – ?

Faction – Cinders Faction

Thoughts about you – She's suspicious of you

Reputation – -05
"Hello, I have a delivery for Cinder Fall. I was told I could find her here." I say as politely as I can, this is the lion's den that I'm walking into.

- Cinder -

Her head shot up from the book she was reading as she felt a pulse of magic mere metres away from her.

"Cinder, there's a delivery man from Torchwick here saying he is here to deliver something for you. He doesn't have anything on him, and he is insisting that he can only deliver it to you in person," Emerald said making her smirk.

Her prey was walking right into her den without her having to hunt for them? She didn't believe in luck but sometimes she had reason to doubt that belief.

"Bring him to me immediately. Don't do anything to upset him or make him feel unwelcome." she ordered immediately as she put her book away, sitting on her favourite chair in the living room as she waited.

Getting a real magic user in her faction would be an immense boon, especially now that Ozpin had recalled the Fall Maiden, and kept her heavily protected.

She was almost paranoid that he knew, but she realised that the appearance of another magic user had made him go on the defensive for now. It put the powers of a Maiden out of her grasp for now and she couldn't assault Beacon with any hope of Success.

Which meant she didn't have the power to force the White Fang and that insufferable asshole Adam to obey her nor could she get Roman to join without paying him a lot. She was stronger than him,
but not strong enough to keep him obedient, he was slippery.

Very slippery.

She didn't blame the new magic user, he had no idea the waves he caused, but it left her in need of power.

As the door opened, Emerald leading in a white haired teen, she hid her smirk.

The magic user was a teenager?

"Please take a seat. Emerald, leave us." she ordered, enjoying the hint of worry on his face before he sat opposite her, he knew he was outmatched. Good. For the briefest moment she had to hold herself off from attacking as she felt magic run over her, the same spell as before being cast on her though she couldn't feel it do anything.

Watching as his eyes moved, reading something only he could see before his worry grew, she hid her smirk. Some kind of scrying spell to judge how strong people were perhaps?

It was annoying that he was unexpectedly weak, he was still learning to use his powers no doubt, but a teenager was far easier to predict. And getting him while he was weak wouldn't be a bad thing.

"It's a pleasure to meet you, I am Cinder Fall. I've been told you have something for me?" she asked with a kind smile, uncrossing and recrossing her legs with a hidden smirk as his eyes were drawn downwards.

If she'd been more prepared she could have put some sexier underwear on, the plain black ones she was wearing were chosen for comfort, but at least she was wearing her favourite short red dress.
"I do, this is from Roman." he said, making her eyes widen as he reached into thin air, and pulled out a briefcase, passing it over to her.

That wasn't a Semblance, he might not be very powerful but he certainly had a few tricks up his sleeves.

"An impressive trick, I can see why Roman recruited you." she said making him smirk before he suppressed it.

He was prideful, but he was aware of it, interesting.

"Have you worked for Roman for long?" she asked curiously.

"Nah, I'm mostly free-lance, Roman just happens to be a good source of income, I can carry basically anything in my... with my skill, and I don't care about the legality, it's a good match." he said with a shrug.

"Interesting, I might have a job or two for a free-lancer like you, I can assure you I pay very well and I reward those who do well," she said calmly watching him think it through. He wasn't impulsive, a shame. "For now, why don't we exchange scroll numbers? I'll give you some time to think about it," she said, holding her hand out as he hesitated for a moment before passing her his scroll.

Putting her number in she looked over his contacts, hiding her surprise at how small the list was, taking a quick moment to check his most recent texts. Aww Neo was afraid of her, that explained why he was so on guard.

"Still, before you leave, I'd like a name for my potential employee, it's not fair if you know my name but I don't know yours." she said leaning forwards slightly, watching his eyes dip to her cleavage for
"Shiro, and I'll think about your offer. I'm pretty set in terms of money for now, but I'll keep you in mind." he said as he rose.

No second name? She'd find it out later, she'd make sure she found out everything there was to know about him.

"I can reward you with more than just money. It helps in life to have a friend like me after all," she said rising with him as she took a step forward, placing a hand on his chest gently. "And if nothing else, I'd love to get to know you," she said with a sultry tone.

"I'll think about it, but I have places to be unfortunately, goodbye Miss Fall." he said moving back and heading to the door as she frowned to herself.

He was too worried about her strength to flirt back, smart of him but she had hoped a hormonal teenager would be an easier target.

Oh well, she had some research to do.

As he left she called Emerald back.

"Follow him, I want to know everything there is to know about him, you are not to be caught, and if you are, you are to be as polite as possible, I want him in our group and I won't have you scaring him off." she ordered making Emerald nod, out of the corner of her eyes she spotted Mercury standing in the doorway with an awkward look on his face.

"What is it Mercury?" she asked sternly making him flinch.
"So that guy who just left? Yeah, someone's put out a hit on him. I was out looking for him since the money is so good," he said reluctantly.

"Someone is trying to kill him? So he already has enemies, useful to know. Find out who put out the hit, then kill them. I don't mind if you have to travel." she said. "Oh, and try and get some evidence of the hit, I want him to be indebted to us after all." she said making him nod.

"Yeah, will do. Shouldn't be that hard." he said setting off.

For now, she'd paid good money for these books, time to put them to use.

They were mostly useless no doubt, but they were all the books that had been banned or erased from history by Ozpin over his many lives, if he wanted them gone she wanted to read them.

- Shiro -

That could have ended worse.

I'm not sure working for her is a very good idea though, whatever she's planning I get the feeling it isn't going to be good for anyone.

Roman has told me to come to his warehouse again, but more importantly I finished my quest.

[Delivery Boy] Complete!

Objective: Deliver the four packages.
Bonus Objective: Deliver all four packages within three days

Reward: Lien, Bonus Rep with Neo and Roman.

Bonus Reward: Massive Bonus Rep with Neo and Roman, Perk.

Lien will be given by Roman.

+10 Aff/Rep with Roman/Neo for completing the Quest.

+20 Aff/Rep with Roman/Neo for completing the Bonus Objective.

Perk Added

[The Bane of Heroes... Sidequests]

If you go looking for a side-quest, you will always find one.

+50 Affection with Neo Reward

[Myriad Manifestation Umbrella] added to your inventory.

[Myriad Manifestation Umbrella] (Legendary)

Forms Available – Broadsword, Rifle, Shield.

Forms Locked – Tachi, Claw, Tonfa, War Scythe, Knight's Sword, Ninjato, Dual Swords, Magic Staff, Battle Lance.

Broadsword Form

Deals (100+STR) Physical Damage per strike

Rifle Form

Deals 75 Physical Damage per hit

Shield Form

Reduces Damage taken by 90%

And like that my iron shield is getting thrown in the trash. And my other swords while I'm at it.

The umbrella itself can be a shield, the tip opens to reveal a barrel I can fire with, and part of the handle comes off for me to stab fools with.
I love it.

Getting a taxi to a nearby area to the warehouse I walk the rest of the distance, heading into the warehouse as Roman smirks.

"Well aren't you a hard worker? SO diligent." he mocks before he gestures to a briefcase. "Your pay and I have two more jobs for you, they'll be the only main ones for the immediate future, but they're both higher risk than the last ones. Better paying as well." he says as I put the briefcase away.

**100,000 Lien added**

"What are they, and what's the risk?" I ask quickly.

"One is a drug drop off tonight to be exact, but the gang I want them dropped off to are irritating. Neo will be going with you if you take that one. They need to pay on delivery anyway. People don't cause trouble if you already have their money, which is why I'm feeling suspicious about them insisting they'll pay on delivery this time. Neo will handle it if it goes south, but it's still more dangerous." he says calmly, spinning his cane around. "I have a persistent detective after me, and she can't take a hint so I'm laying low for now." he says in annoyance.

"Aww relationship troubles?" I ask making him smirk.

"Like you're one to talk. That girl you fucked? Her mother's a Gang Leader and she's really protective. You're lucky she's half the world away," he says making me freeze.

"Ahh" I say making him laugh.

"Oh, and the second job? I need you to deliver something to her." he says with a smirk.
"You want me to deliver something, halfway across the world to someone whose daughter I 
fucked?" I ask making him grin.

"Yes, yes I do. Also, you'll be fighting in a tournament but don't worry about that." he said calmly.

"Wait, tournament? Can you slow down and explain please?" I ask quickly.

"There's a big tournament in Mistral fairly soon, I've signed you up for it, it'll serve as your excuse 
for travelling to Mistral, in reality you'll be carrying an immense amount of contraband and weapons 
across the border, Mistral is serious about their Border Control and it is hard to get anything in 
without them coming down on you. The danger is either that you get caught with them if your trick 
gets detected or Lil Miss Malachite kills you for fucking her precious daughters, when Junior hired 
them she made sure to threaten to cut off his manhood and feed it to him if he ever touched either of 
them, or if his men ever did. Couldn't keep it in your pants huh?" he asked in amusement.

"You know I can barely fight right?" I ask reluctantly.

"I do, but it doesn't matter how badly you lose, only that you use it as an excuse to be in Mistral, me 
and Neo are too well known to go ourselves.

Besides, the same person has won it three times in a row, she's pretty good for a brat, she'll no doubt 
win this time as well. Hell, I'm betting on her to win." he says.

**Quest Added**

*It's lonely at the top*

**Objective:** Win the Mistral Regional Tournament.

**Reward:** ?
"I'll take them both. My skill won't fail, and if Neo is coming I'm not worried about some gang. I'll deal with the whole sleeping with her daughter thing later.” I say making him smirk.

"Wonderful. Those crates with the green stars are for the Gang, take them now. Neo will take you to the drop off later, since she's decided she's living with you from now on. Good luck with that by the way, just keep a stock of Ice Cream to throw in her path if she's angry and hide until she forgets why she was angry. She's kinda dumb to be-" he says calmly sidestepping as Neo attempts to skewer him with her umbrella.

'Get the crates, we're leaving.' she messages me, sticking her tongue out at Roman as she walks off.

"Yeah good luck with that. I don't know how you got her attention, but you have my pity," he says in amusement.

"Thanks," I say grabbing the crates.

**The Goods for the Deal added to your inventory.**

Right, so this deal is definitely going wrong right?

I want to see Neo in action to be honest, but this could be dangerous.

As I leave Neo pats the back of her bike impatiently with a glare. Roman just had to piss her off huh?

- Later -
Neo took the long route and she took it at approximately the speed of sound. At one point she used a ramp to get airtime, almost throwing me off the bike in the process.

Roman has a way of getting under her skin that I can only admire.

Unfortunately her method of stress relief involves moving at speeds no human should ever approach.

As we get to the apartment I jump off the bike, heading away from her as fast as possible as she puts her bike in the apartment complex's garage.

Throwing myself on the couch I sigh, one job after another. The money is great but I need to train, especially given the tournament I've been volunteered for.

There's no way I'm just going to let myself lose, if I'm doing it, I'm doing it properly.

Checking my texts, I reply to Weiss telling her that I've got time to find out if she's my sister or not I guess.

As Neo enters, she joins me on the couch, cuddling against me as she stares at the ceiling in thought.

'We should kidnap someone.' she eventually messages me, making me stare at her.

"Why?" I ask making her roll her eyes.

'You have a sex dungeon, we need to fill it. I like torturing people, you're a pervert, see where I'm going with this?' she replies, giving the deadly puppy dog eyes which was not effective until I
noticed her eyes physically growing on her face. So, she definitely has illusions right? It's the only thing that makes sense.

"You think we should kidnap someone and imprison them just so we can torture them?" I ask with a deadpan expression.

I'm 90% sure I could train them into a good sex-slave given some time, don't you want a sex slave? Also, if I have a project I'll be less bored and have less time to mess with you' she offers making me sigh.

"And the risks? What if they escape? What if the police lead it back to us?" I reason.

I'm very good at going unnoticed and your sex dungeon can be locked from the outside, it's very secure. Even I would have trouble getting out if I was in the cells, whoever lived here was a fucked up person, that sort of stuff isn't needed for regular S&M Play. I can even get some tools to help' she half-begs.

"Why are you so insistent on this?" I ask making her pout.

'Roman never let me kidnap anyone before, too risky he kept saying, I really like hurting people' she admits.

"If you are sure you can get away with it and that there won't be any risks to either of us, you can kidnap someone." I say with a sigh, making her light up as she leans up and kisses me directly on the lips.

'Thanks babe, so any preference? Faunus or Human? Skin Colour? Any preference in age? Kids are protected better usually but I can lure away one if you want, maybe starting young would help with the training process.' she muses.
"I feel like you'd get carried away and accidentally kill a child, which would defeat the purpose. Better to go for someone with some endurance, less chance of an accidental death." I say briefly wondering how I ended up discussing the pros and cons of abducting a child to train as a sex toy. And why it doesn't even remotely bother me.

'True. Maybe a Huntress? Nah, too difficult for a first attempt, better to start small. A Huntress in training then? What about that cute sister of yours? She'd look good on her knees with a collar on and nothing else.'

"Nah, she's a potential source of power. And her family probably knows she's been looking for me. Leave her for now." I say making Neo nod.

'Hmm. I'll keep an eye out, better do this properly.' she says with a nod. As I hear a knock on the door Neo vanishes with a giggle making me roll my eyes, she's definitely still lurking around here somewhere.

Are we dating? I honestly have no idea. She's a strange and depraved woman, but she's also both useful and beautiful.

Going to the door I'm fairly surprised that Weiss is the one knocking. I texted her literally a couple of minutes ago.

"Good afternoon, Shiro. May I come in? I have the results." she asks hesitantly, she's very polite isn't she?

Still Neo has a point, she's cute.

"Of course, come in!" I say with a smile. As her face lights up I can't help but picture her like Neo described her, as I lead her to the couch she sits next to me completely unknowing that she was
brought up as a potential sex slave mere moments ago.

As she turns to face me, a copy of her appears behind her, kneeling with only a leather collar on as she sits with her mouth open and ready. Her petite breasts on display. I can feel my erection growing, if Weiss looks down she'll see it immediately, and I can't fix my trousers without drawing her attention.

Dammit Neo. She's right I need to find someone for her to torment so she'll stop teasing me so much.

The illusion changes to me, equally naked railing Weiss from behind while a dominatrix Neo watches, wearing only a leather corset that leaves her breasts and pussy exposed, or it would if she hadn't made the illusion hazy around her privates.

"So I'm simply going to be blunt. You are my half-brother, on my mother's side. You absolutely should not have ended up on the streets, my mother thought you died in child-birth. She was ecstatic to hear you were alive, my sister had to stop her from simply jumping on the first plane to Vale." she says making me lean back in thought, almost flinching at a feather-light touch on my right leg.

That woman is going to kill me if she keeps that up.

"I see. So, where do we go from here?" I ask after a moment, trying to ignore Neo as she moves her hand up my leg, being related to what seems to be the richest family around can only be good, right?

"That's mostly up to you, Mother has already offered to make you a Schnee fully, but she doesn't want to cause you any trouble by doing anything without your say so. She understands that you have your own life and she doesn't want to displace you." Weiss explains, after a moment she puts her hand on my upper left leg, no doubt meaning to be encouraging but it isn't helping. "I understand that this must be hard for you, having a sudden family show up after so many years, but I was hoping to get to know my new brother." she says with a hint of self-doubt in her voice, seeing my troubled expression.
Neo's undone my trousers but looking down they still look perfectly normal but I can feel the cold air on my shaft, along with a gentle hand.

"I feel the same, I have my own life here in Vale and I can't leave, but that doesn't mean I don't want to get to know you all." I say making her beam at me.

**+30 Affection with Weiss Schnee. She's really desperate for a friend her own age [60/100].**

**Perk Unlocked for 50 Affection with Weiss**

[Keep it in the Family]

**Lowers the Taboo of incest with family members.**

At higher affections, family members will be more likely to accept your lusts, or even initiate intimate relations themselves.

Well I was thinking that she is cute. And she does want to be close to me.

"That's wonderful." she says with a wide smile, I return it as well as I can with Neo stroking my shaft. "I know mother will be ecstatic as well because she's planning on visiting Vale to meet you soon, but there's some family business that she needs to deal with first." Weiss says hesitantly. I think things in the Schnee family aren't as clear cut as she's suggesting.

I'm her half-brother, so her father probably isn't too happy with my existence.

Something to watch out for.

As we exchange small talk, swapping little details about our lives as neither of us go into too much detail, Neo moves her hand away, tucking my shaft away before she moves back. Really? Gonna Blue-ball me? Devil woman.
As the illusion vanishes, I get slightly nervous, a Neo I can't see is a dangerous Neo.

Still there's little I can do about her now, time to 'get to know' my new sister.

- Winter -

Her mother's first decision was to remove her father from power and her second task was to dump said power on her shoulders.

She had given up her position as the heiress so why had she ended up as CEO anyway? Even if she was just a temporary one.

Oh right, she'd been given leave to deal with her family issues by General Ironwood and then her mother had guilted her into it. Even knowing she was being manipulated didn't stop it from being effective.

Right now Willow Schnee seemed to care about one thing alone, Shiro Eis.

She had to admit she felt some bitterness that her mother had shown more care towards Shiro in the past day than she had shown any of them in years.

Of course she'd agreed and realised a slight problem.

The Schnee Dust Company was completely corrupt. Entire divisions were lead by people pocketing the company funds, theft, nepotism, racism.
Either through sheer incompetence or by design, her father had lead this company into the ground. The company was bleeding money, and her father's solution seemed to be to throw more money at every problem.

Which led to people making problems just so they could get more money to fix them.

She was a woman who lived by a code, she saw everything she did through to the end and as CEO she would do the same, this was her family's legacy, and she would purge it off the corruption and incompetence that had infested it.

It would just take her a long time.

She had explained it to General Ironwood, and thankfully he understood. The SDC supplied the majority of the Atlas Militaries Dust after all, and the rising prices and shortages could be linked to the idiocy that was making them lose so much money.

Another genius solution by her father, if they were losing money, just increase prices. Never mind that it lead to shortages of Dust, which would lead to Hunter Deaths.

Her father was either an idiot, or a malevolent asshole. She was hoping he was an idiot, she might join her mother in stabbing him if he wasn’t. She didn’t want to try and count the amount of fatalities that his actions had caused whether directly or indirectly.

Still as she looked over the years of records on her desk she had to admit, if there was a Purgatory, it probably looked like this.

- Yang -
"Drunke Qrow? Wakey wakey? Huh, really went at it this time, didn't you?" she said in amusement looking at her passed out uncle face down on the table, surrounded by bottles. "So what made you decide to drown yourself even more than usual?" she asked herself, spotting his Scroll on the table.

She'd been told to never go on someone else's Scroll without permission.

Picking it up, she manoeuvred her uncle's hand onto it, he hated typing passwords so he used the fingerprint unlock which meant anyone could get on it with how often he passed out.

It had its risks, her uncle was a grabby sleeper. If he wasn't passed out drunk and just asleep trying to move his hand usually resulted in you getting grabbed. He never woke up, it'd take the end of Remnant to drag him from his sleep, but he had a tight grip and pulling yourself from it could take ages if you were unlucky. Not to mention just where he tended to grab.

She'd take the fact that her uncle was the first person to reach second base with her to the grave.

She'd thought it'd be funny to mess with all his settings and set a bunch of alarms, instead she got groped by her sleeping uncle. After his hand had slipped inside her tank-top and grabbed one of her tits she had freaked out and punched him through a wall.

That was hard to explain to her father.

She'd learnt that waking Qrow up was best done with a bucket from across the room. If the water didn't get him, just throw the bucket.

As the scroll opened she frowned seeing a message.

'Our son is alive, figured I should at least tell you. Shiro might want to meet his father. He's in Vale,
using Eis as his second name, you can find him yourself. Willow.’

She had a cousin? She had a cousin that Qrow thought had died? It must have been years ago if she had to guess, she'd never heard of him after all. And his response to finding out was to get incredibly drunk, though that was his reaction to just about everything.

If there was one thing Yang took seriously, it was family. She was incredibly close to her uncle, and it only made sense that she should get close to her cousin as well.

- Shiro -

As Weiss reluctantly leaves I take a moment to think.

Weiss is so incredibly vulnerable once you get through her guard, she had spent the past few hours following me around like a lost puppy.

Neo's still missing and that's more worrying than I care to admit.

Checking my phone I smirk at the new message.

'Are you coming to the club tonight?' Melanie asks, making my grin.

Aww, she's so cute.

Replying I tell her I'm working tonight, getting an immediate response.
'Fine, come around when you get the chance.'

I have no idea what we are, but spending time at the club is fun enough anyway.

It's getting late, and that means I have a drug deal to get to soon. But first I need Neo to show back up, it's slightly annoying that I have no way of knowing whether she's actually around or not. She could be anywhere after all.

I don't have time to grind, so I just turn the TV on and channel surf for a while, within an hour Neo arrives, coming in with a box and a smug look.

"What's got you looking so smug?" I ask making her smirk as she puts the box on the table, opening it up and pulling a collar out.

'I'm preparing for our pet! These are technically incredibly illegal to own, but they are anti-aura shackles, made to help imprison Hunters who turn to crime. Roman already had some, you'd be surprised at the shit he's gathered other the years.' she texts with a grin.

"Does Roman know you took them? And why do you have so many?" I ask looking at the half dozen collars.

'Yes, it's why it took me so long, I had to bug him till he gave in. And I'm just thinking ahead, there's six cells in the dungeon after all.' she replies with a proud smile.

"I... fine, but if we get caught you're dealing with the trouble." I say sternly making her nod.
'Will do, anyone who finds out will be dealt with quickly, promise!' she replies quickly.

I get the feeling trying to stop her would be more trouble than actually playing along.

'Anyway, we need to get moving. We have a bloodbath to get to.' she sends making me frown.

"You mean a drug deal?" I ask making her shrug.

'The clients are dumb and arrogant, chances are I'll be slaughtering them soon. Don't worry, I'll keep you safe.' she promises. 'Besides, if I weaken them you can get stronger when you kill them right?' she messages with a smug grin making me freeze.

"I..." trailing off I stare at the smug girl.

'You got stronger when you killed that idiot, a bit faster as well, you should be more careful if you don't want people to notice but don't worry, I won't tell anyone. But still, want me to cripple as many as I can for you to finish?' she offers making me sigh before I smirk, patting her head making her pout.

"You are entirely too observant and yes, that would be lovely." I say with a sigh, making her grin.

'Time to go! Don't worry, I'll only go a few dozen miles above the limit this time.' she replies grabbing my hand and pulling me back out as I wince. I need to get my own form of transport and learn how to use it.

But for now, I have to subject myself to the speed demon.
Watching Neo smirk at the angry looking man as she shows him something she typed I have to think she's trying to piss them all off.

There's around twenty of them, most of them are fairly low level, 10-20 usually, but the leader who Neo is currently antagonising is another question mark level.

I can't help being a little nervous all things considered, even the lowest of the thugs is two levels higher than me, fortunately it appears that they know how weak I am, since they aren't even giving me a second glance as they all focus on Neo.

"I'm telling you, you creepy mute, I'm not bringing out the money until I see the goods." the leader shouts making Neo grin as she types something else. "I don't care what Roman said, bring out the goods now."

As Neo happily shakes her head, he growls in anger reaching for her as she steps back making him miss, giggling as he does.

"You think you're funny? Fine, if Roman wants to play games we'll play. We'll be playing with you all night. Boys! Change of plans, someone grab the boy, the rest of you help me bring this bit-" he cuts off as Neo leaps forwards, slicing at him with a wide grin.

As most of them rush towards her, one of them moves towards me, pulling out a sword as he does.

He's level 16, which makes him stronger than me.

"Don't do anything stupid now, we need you to find where you've stashed our drugs after all. But we
don't need all of you," he says reaching out to grab me.

As he does I summon my new weapon, immediately pulling out the blade and slashing at his hand with it making him yelp. Like hell I'm just going to let myself be grabbed.

"Fine, want to do it the hard way huh?" he mutters before he leaps forwards with a shout, bringing his sword down in an overhead swing.

Opening the Umbrella I block his slash, immediately switching to rifle mode as I open fire on him, that's right my Umbrella is a gun, sword and shield.

I don't actually know how to use a gun, I don't have the proficiency for it but even I can hit a target that's so close to me.

Watching his HP drop I smirk, I've barely dropped a quarter of his HP so far, but that's more than he has done to me.

With a roar, he swings again making me jump back as I keep shooting him, I don't think this thing actually has ammo, since it just keeps firing none stop.

Unfortunately I have a problem with tunnel vision, while I focus on peppering him with bullets one of his fellow thugs notices the trouble he is having, rushing from the fight with Neo towards me, by the time I notice he's already far too close for me to block the club he is swinging at my head.

As I watch in shock, his swing misses me completely, striking at an enemy that isn't there as he stares in confusion someone opens fire on him making him fall as the far stronger bullets pierce his body.

As my original enemy attempts to take advantage of my surprise someone gets in between us,
slashing at his with a pair of green sickles, tearing through his body with ease.

As she turns to me she gives me an annoyed look.

"I don't know why Cinder is interested in you if you can't even handle these guys," Emerald says with a sigh, before turning to the fighting still going on. "Still, Cinder wants you alive and that means I can't just let you die on a deal gone wrong, you owe her." she says as we watch Neo dance through the thugs, slicing at them with ease as they fall one after the other. "I'm not helping her though, not that she needs it." she says with a deadpan expression as Neo calmly dodges the leaders giant hammer.

"Why were you following me anyway?" I ask in suspicion making her roll her eyes.

"You're welcome asshole, and does it matter? You'd be fucked I wasn't." she says quickly.

"You have a point, thanks. So Cinder is spying on me?" I ask making her twitch.

"Keeping an eye on you." she corrects.

"Which is a nice way of saying spying on me." I say deadpan making her lips twitch.

"Whatever, I'm leaving, Roman's little psycho can handle the rest." she says as she walks off with a wave.

Cinder's spying on me. Annoying.
As Neo plays with the leader, I look around at the fallen thugs, the ones Emerald attacked are dead, but the ones Neo went for are all alive more or less.

Only the leader is still fighting, the rest learnt the downside of being mob enemies against a scarily strong opponent, they didn't even slow her down.

By my count that's sixteen nobodies currently bleeding out on the ground, don't mind if I do.

Moving to the closest, I slit his throat calmly. While he quickly bleeds out I move to the next, and then the next. Unfortunately some of them died before I got to them, but thirteen free kills is still a wonderful thing.

By the time I'm done, Neo is calmly pinning the leader to the ground, her blade going through his leg and pinning him down as she uses one foot to keep him on the ground.

With a smirk she gestures to him, making me grin as I go to finish him off.

"See! I told you something bad was happening! Come on, let's get the bad guys!" a voice calls out making both me and Neo look towards it.

"You're right. Looks like we've stumbled onto something serious." a pale man, a single pink streak in his black hair. It took me a moment to realise that he was a guy, after all he's kinda feminine. As he pulls out a pair of pistols I frown, watching his orange haired friend pull a giant hammer from her back.

"We're going to be Hunters after all! It's our duty to break the bad guys legs!" she shouts excitedly.

Nora Valkyrie, Queen of the Castle
Oh, great. Yeah that's just perfect.

Neo clearly thinks the same as she pulls her blade out of the leader with a scowl.

"I'd say you two should leave but I think you've seen a bit too much for that." I say with a sigh, can't have them leaving here now that they've seen my face, I have no intention of going to jail for all these deaths after all.

They say nothing else as they get ready, Neo giving me a slightly worried look. I get it, they're both stronger than me. She can handle herself obviously but I'm just in the way.

"Huh?! Where did he go?" Nora asks in shock making me pause. Seeing Neo smirk as she rushes them.

I take back what I said about Neo's illusions. They are definitely not annoying. It hurts my pride to be sitting on the sidelines, but I know my limits.
Moving over to the leader slowly, I stab him through the chest before he can try and escape.

[Battle Cry] (Active)
100 SP to cast
3 seconds [Stunned] effect added if endurance check is failed

[Cleave] (Active)
200 SP to cast
Deals [(STRx2)+(WeaponDamage*2)] Physical Damage

Hello Level 28, I had hoped for more but 18 free levels is no joke. Maybe I get lowered EXP depending on how much I actually do? Either way I'm not going to complain about levels I did basically no work for.

Stats Plundered
+7 STR
+5 END
+3 DEX
+4 INT
+2 CHA

Skills Plundered
None – Plunder is currently too low level to plunder Unique skills like Semblances.

Interesting, it's mildly annoying but it says 'currently'. As in, not right now but eventually.

Turning back to the fight, I have to admit. Neo is very very impressive. Or maybe it's because these two are just wanna-be hunters, not fully trained yet. They lack the experience fighting human opponents to actually challenge someone who's entirely used to killing people, like Neo.
The orange haired one keeps swinging, but each swing either misses, or makes contact only for 'Neo' to shatter apart, the black haired one is fast, but Neo is far faster. He's also covered in cuts, his Aura broken by Neo's non-stop slashes.

He's the weak link, he doesn't have the Aura his friend has, and Neo has clearly noticed given how ruthlessly she is targeting him, Nora is mostly unharmed in comparison.

As he fires at yet another fake Neo, she appears behind him, stabbing him through the back with a wild grin as Nora screams in anger, charging Neo as she kicks him to the ground.

Losing yourself to rage in a battle is generally a bad idea. That's never been more clear than now as Nora swings wildly enraged, never making contact as Neo gracefully dodges the hammer, taking advantage of each opening to stab and slash at Nora.

It doesn't take long for her Aura to fail, Neo's blade finally hitting flesh. Given what Nora said about how they were going to be hunters, they're probably either Beacon students, or future Beacon students and students shouldn't take on sociopathic assassins.

I almost feel sorry for her because she's taking this seriously, but Neo is just having fun. I get the feeling that Neo could have finished this a long time ago if she wanted to.

As Nora finally falls to her many, many cuts I feel something shatter over me, Neo grinning at me proudly.

"Two more kills for the count," I say pulling my blade out calmly before she stops me.

'Nope... you said I could have a toy, can I have two instead?' she asks with a smirk.
"You want these two? Why?" I ask after a moment.

'I was already looking for someone who could survive, why not these two? They just handed themselves to us' she asks making me sigh.

"Fine, if you can get them back to the apartment without getting caught, then sure but what do we do about this mess? Roman isn't going to be happy." I mumble making her giggle.

'He will be, they weren't good clients and he expected something like this would happen after all.' she admits.

"It would have been nice to know before I got here. Are you going to get rid of the corpses?" I ask making her shake her head.

'I'll put an illusion over them for now, and we can take these two to their new home, Roman will send some cleaners up to deal with the mess later.' she says as she picks the boy up, tossing him over her shoulder.

Sighing, I grab the girl doing the same with a little trouble.

"We're going to get caught aren't we?" I say with a sigh.

- Later -

Closing the dungeon door, I sigh. Neo is going to be insufferably smug from now on. We didn't get caught obviously, and now my apartment has two new 'residents'. 
Neo vanished again to make sure the mess we left is dealt with.

I have two people chained up in my dungeon. That's really not how I saw today going to be honest. I didn't even know I had a dungeon this morning.

**Shiro 1.0 is lucky he's dead, you didn't have a dungeon before he fucked with things.**

That makes too much sense.

**On an unrelated side-note, there's a slight issue.**

I already hate where this is going.

**Long story short, I made a mistake. When the Original Shiro was torn apart, I detonated all the worlds we had been to, out of spite towards our attackers.**

What I didn't realise is that I accidentally sent the torn pieces of Shiro flying through the multiverse, since his power comes from me it wasn't affected by my attack.

They aren't sentient, but there are countless Shards of Shiro's power scattered through the multiverse, corrupting whatever they end up embedded in.

And I take it this is my problem?
Skill Added

[Assimilate]

Allows you to absorb the Shards of the Predecessor.

As you are now, the Shard in this world could destroy you.

But when you get stronger, you need to slay the Grimm it is corrupting, and absorb the Shard, it will increase your own power considerably.

I do like power. What if someone else kills it first?

No one else in this world has the power to kill it, not truly.

If the host is destroyed it will simply search for a new host.

The Shard in this world is rather beastly, it seems to focus on mindless hosts, but there is no guarantee that future Shards will be the same.

Fine, but I have no intention of hunting it down until I am strong enough to handle it, I'm not dying for this.

Agreed, nice to see you actually have a brain.

I have more repairs to make, but some more features are online now.

Repair Changelog

Gacha is now online.

Build/Buy mode is now online.

Observe can now detect Unique Skills.

Skill Upgrade Quests are now available.

Right, first things first, the Upgrade Quest.
Plunder is the obvious choice.

Choose Upgrade.

Better Stat Drain

Unique Skill Drain

Proficiency Drain

Racial Drain

Can I have all of them?

If I have to choose, I want Unique Skills more than Proficiencies or Races, and I have other ways of gaining stats.

Plunder Upgrade Quest [Unique Skill Drain]

Plunder 250 Stat Points [0/250]

Observe will help me find suitable targets once I have the upgrade. Build and Buy mode is exactly what it sounds like, I can customise my apartment with Lien, I take a moment to add a second bedroom for now, wondering how that works since it doesn't make sense from a physical perspective, the room is in a space that shouldn't exist.

Doesn't matter, it gives Neo somewhere to sleep. Wait, where was she planning on sleeping? Maybe I should get rid of the extra room.

Nah, I could use a guest room anyway.

Now, for the Gacha, I have a token after all.
Looking at the small pink egg as it pulses slightly, I place it on a pillow, placing it on my bedside table. I have to admit I'm curious. What does the Game think matches my needs?

Getting undressed I take a quick shower before I go to bed, tomorrow I need to drop the goods back off with Roman, then I have a free day.

Which is nice as I have training to do for the tournament after all.

I don't know who this 'champion' is, but I'm going to kick their ass just because Roman doesn't think I can.

Yes, I am that petty.

- Bonus Scene – Ozpin's Troubles -

Wincing as he touched his side he sighed.

Raven was as unpredictable as ever, he went to investigate another location he'd sensed the other magic user and she'd appeared through a portal behind him and stabbed him vanishing before he could respond.
She didn't want him to find the magic user obviously, and Qrow had some family troubles to deal with so he couldn't rely on him at the moment. If he was honest he was more surprised that Qrow only had a single child given his man-whoring.

Still, at least Amber was safe. With the other magic user being so reckless he decided to call her back to Beacon for the foreseeable future, the magic user was attracting attention, and he didn't want Amber to get caught up in it, she would be safe from Salem's minions in Beacon.

Was she happy about it? No, but she listened at least. She'd stay as a teaching assistant for now, until the heat had died down.

Raven really wasn't the best at communication, the first meeting in years and she says hello by stabbing him? It was just rude.

Still, she'd made a mistake. With her so close there was no way he wouldn't notice the powers resting inside her.

He didn't know how Raven Branwen had gained the powers of the Spring Maiden, but he could only suspect she'd murdered the last maiden.

The powers of the Maiden in the hands of Raven Branwen, that could not end well.

Things were heating up far too much, and he couldn't even blame Salem for his recent troubles.

Authors Note: Fun fact, I decided on having Ren and Nora be captured after listening to 'Boop', the song about how Nora loves Ren.

Someone asked if I had a patreon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting
anything on there that I don't post here

www. Patreon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
"You know the second room was added for you to sleep in." I say with a deadpan expression as Neo snuggles against me.

"That's nice," she replies not moving in the slightest as she cuddles into me.

"Just thought I'd point it out." I say with a deadpan expression again, making her giggle.

'Don't get the wrong idea. I'm not that easy, if you get horny go use the prisoners. I just like cuddling. If you want me, you're gonna have to work for it,' she 'says'.

"Can I at least be the big spoon?" I ask feeling her breasts pressing against my back.

'You can be tomorrow night, but I want to be big spoon tonight. We can swap.'

"Fine, I can work with that." I concede making her giggle.

Being little spoon to a shortstack is odd.
- Next Morning -

Stretching as I wake up, I smirk at Neo as she pulls a pillow over her head.

Someone isn't a morning person.

Getting out of bed I leave Neo as she curls up under the quilt, I have things to do today. Specifically I need to get stronger, and I've put off training long enough.

Tonight I'll drop the goods off with Roman and head to the club, but until then I want to train as much as possible. I'm sick of being the little fish in the big pond.

Last night also taught me something. I need a disguise for when I'm on the job, committing crimes without a mask is highly stupid, if any one had gotten away last night, I'd have a major problem. I got complacent simply because I was counting on Neo's strength, but that's generally a bad idea.

I should prepare for things to go wrong after all.

It might be worth getting a second weapon to use while on the job, keep one for when I'm doing Underground work and one for 'legitimate' work. Especially if I'm going to be fighting in some big tournament, I don't want anyone to link Shiro Eis the civilian/maybe Hunter to Shiro Eis the Criminal.

So far, I've messed up with that. Cinder, Junior and Roman all know my identity, but I don't want to add to that list. Oh, and Jaune, Jaune knows as well.
Sending off a text, I send him my address. I said I'd think about training him after all. And by training, I mean tossing him into a pile of giant rats and watching the chaos. He should be fine, and he'll get stronger which means my training will be a success.

Now, I just have to kill some time waiting for him.

I suppose I should go and meet my new guests properly. Heading back into the room I ignore the ball of quilts and open up the secret passage, heading downstairs, looking over the cells in mild amusement.

Neo put them next to each other, with only a set of bars separating them. Their wounds have healed, the power of Aura I suppose. The collars don't completely suppress Aura, it will still heal them but it won't protect them from attacks, and they won't be able to use any Semblances they have, leaving them little more than civilians right now. She's stripped them both, leaving them naked in their cells, their hands cuffed in front of them.

The collars are seriously advanced, apparently Roman stole them from Atlas, they can be set to deliver a non-lethal amount of electricity to the prisoner if they leave a set area, knocking them out, in this case it's just this room. And they can be triggered manually, Neo's got the control remote for it though.

There is a small chest with their clothes in it just outside the cell, both of their weapons sitting next to it.

Leaving the weapons right outside the cell? Bad move, has Neo never played a game where the main protagonist gets captured? The first objective after getting free is to get your gear back.

**StormFlower added to your inventory**

**Magnhild added to your inventory**
No valiant escape for you, even if you somehow get out you won't be fighting your way to freedom. And the hidden door is surprisingly tough, as they are now they wouldn't be able to break through it if it's looked.

It takes me a moment to realise that they aren't both still out of it, a pair of pink eyes staring at me as Lie Ren sits in the corner of his cell, seemingly calm.

He was so still I didn't notice he was awake at all.

"Well, hello there. I'm guessing you have some questions?" I ask making him stare for a moment.

"No, this seems fairly self-explanatory," he replies as he looks around the room. "I imagine we were only kept alive to be tortured, raped and then likely killed later." he says with a remarkably calm tone.

"Something like that. I wanted to just kill you both, you saw a bit too much after all, but Neo's a sadist and she convinced me to keep you both alive. What were both of you doing there anyway?" I ask making him pause for a moment before I sigh. "You can either tell me now, or after I hurt you, or perhaps I should start hurting her instead." I say making him let out a defeated sigh.

"Nora was looking for Sloths." he says making me glare. "I'm being serious, she was convinced there'd be a Sloth in the trees, so she went looking for one. I stayed with her to keep her out of trouble, but she saw a green haired girl leaving the area, and wanted to see what was going on," he says with a sigh.

"Your friend is an idiot, and you'll both be paying for it. I'd apologise but we both know it would be false, you should have just minded your own business." I say with a shrug.

"So are we to be tortured for that woman's entertainment then?" he asks after a moment.
"She said something about training a sex slave, so I imagine Nora will have a worse time than you, unless she decides to hurt you to punish her of course, I’m not sure what she has planned for you, don’t really care either. You’ve seen too much, and as long as you never see the light of day again, I don’t care what she does with you and that collar you have on? It’s an Atlas Special, you’ve probably already noticed it fucking with your Aura, it will knock you out if you try and tamper with it, or leave this room and all you’ll do is make things worse for you if you try and escape." I say as he touches the collar carefully frowning.

"I see." he says, before going silent.

Taking a moment to look over Nora's unconscious body, she's an idiot, but she's an idiot with a pretty sexy body. She's what I would call thick, not fat but curvy, you can tell she keeps herself in shape by the abs, and defined muscles, not bulging but enough to show that she's active.

I have a perk that gives me experience for having sex and a sex slave is basically free experience right?

-5 Reputation with Ren, you can guess why [-55/100].

Turning back to him, I smirk at his glare before he turns away quickly. Aww they're more than friends. That's a shame.

Hearing the dungeon door open, I look at Neo as she walks down the stairs, stretching.

"I was just checking up on our new guests, I'm surprised you've pulled yourself from the bed." I say making her roll her eyes.

'I thought this was worth getting up for.' she admits with a yawn. She's back in her tiny shorts and tank-top. Sleeping with her next to me was hard at times.
"I was just saying hello to the guy at least, she's out of it." I say as Neo smirks.

'She should get all the sleep she can because their training is starting today.' she says with a cruel grin, opening up the chest and pulling various devices out.

"So, did you just have that many riding crops, whips, dildos and strap-ons already?" I ask in amusement as she keeps pulling more things out of her seemingly endless box.

'I had a couple of the dildos and a riding crop, but the rest I acquired from a shop I know and it was fun robbing a sex shop instead of a jewellery store for once.' she admits.

Helping out, I quickly enter Buy mode and add a table to the dungeon next to her chest, so she has somewhere to put it all instead of just on the floor.

'Your powers are weird.' she says as she lines it all up.

"Look who's talking." I scoff in amusement. "Why did you want them both anyway? I thought you wanted to start small. Grabbing a pair at the start seems counterproductive." I say making her shrug.

'I saw an opportunity and I took it. I would have preferred a pair of girls, maybe sisters but he's feminine enough anyway. He'll make a good trap with some training' she replies with a wide smile as she lines the dildo's by size.

"You have issues, but whatever." I say watching Ren stare in confusion, he can't see Neo's replies after all. looking him over, I have to admit, she has a point. He is pretty feminine, I get a flash of another feminine man with pink hair and a small dark skinned elf with heterochromatic eyes before it fades. Hmm, that explains some things at least.
My predecessor was a Hedonist who wasn't that bothered about something as small as gender, looking Ren over I have to admit, some things never change.

Checking my phone, I smirk.

"I'll leave you to it, I have a prior engagement after all." I say getting her attention as she gives me a smile and a light kiss before she goes back to sorting her 'tools'.

Are we dating? I honestly don't know.

Heading upstairs and closing the dungeon, not locking it as funny as it would be to trap Neo, I head back into the living room, heading to the door and opening it.

"Err... Hi?" Jaune says with a wave.

"Come in, I figured it'd take you longer to get here." I say with a grin, hiding my amusement at the fact that he has no idea what's going on below us.

As I lead him in he looks around with some envy, I can't blame him considering I've seen his motel room.

"So have you decided?" he asks as I take a seat.

"I have, I'll let train you on two conditions. One, you don't talk about anything you see, and two, if I tell you to do something, you do it. Is that clear?" I ask seriously making him pause for just a moment.
"I-I agree. I need to get stronger." he says after gathering himself. I wonder if he'd say the same if he knew what was just beneath us?

+10 Reputation with Jaune for agreeing [35/100].

+30 Obedience with Jaune, he's not the smartest is he? [30/100]

"Right, one last question before we begin. You aren't afraid of rats are you?" I ask with a growing smirk as he stares in confusion.

- Neo -

Calmly going over her toys she smirked at the boy, he was good at acting calm, but her 'silent treatment' was starting to wear on him as time passed.

She had no interest in him at all, he was irrelevant, inconsequential. But he served a purpose, he would help her understand Shiro's fetishes better.

So far she'd worked out he liked Domination, Interracial play and S&M play. She'd have to look for a Faunus to capture later to fill the interracial part. She was trying to discover his opinion on Traps, and she didn't know any traps so she just needed to make one.

She had some more films lined up to work out what else he was into, but now she had two test subjects to help with her investigations.

He didn't seem to mind the idea of Incest, seeming amused at her suggestion of grabbing his sister, but he stopped it since it was more profitable to keep her free. She could respect that. And he was equally calm about the idea of them kidnapping a child, so age wasn't something that bothered him either.
She had worked out that he hated the idea that any of 'his girls' being shared with other guys, a scene in the Faunus Domination film had shown her that, he scowled when the main character let his men use the girls.

She'd find out as much as she needed to so she could be the perfect girlfriend. It was difficult to date anyone as an Assassin with an Infamous Crime Lord as a father figure after all, she wasn't letting him get away.

She had many, many issues. She was well aware of that, she didn't care how many people he had, as long as she was his favourite. These two were like toys, they didn't really matter at all.

She knew he'd move on to bigger and better things eventually, being a smuggler wouldn't last. He didn't like working for other people, even if he hid it well.

Eventually he'd probably make his own organisation, and he will need a silent sexy killer by his side when he did. Roman would understand, he already suspected. He knew her better than anyone after all, she could see his suspicions when she decided she was moving in with Shiro after all.

He wasn't soft. Roman was a cold-blooded Crime Lord after all, but if he had one weak spot, it was her. Not that he'd ever admit it. She was the same after all, before she had one weak spot, her father figure and now she had two.

He was almost perfect and she'd just influence him until he was perfect, he was too worried all the time and it'd be better if he was more lustful and hedonistic, his worry would slowly fade away as he grew stronger, so she just needed to get him to enjoy life more.

That's what the sex slaves were for, she wasn't ready to put out just yet, but she wasn't going to make him wait till she was ready, so her plan was simple, she'd just tease him until he lost his patience and had his way with one of the slaves.
Corrupting someone was easy when they were already evil to start with. She knew what she liked, and that was Taboo.

Not any particular Taboo, but just the idea of anything that society would frown upon. The idea of Shiro taking his cute little sister and training her into a obedient sex toy made her soaking wet. Watching him calmly finish off the thugs did the same, the more ‘wrong’ it was the more it aroused her.

So she was hoping to get Shiro to open up to that same love of Taboo, and the girly boy was the first step.

Homosexuality was frowned upon in Remnant after all, the population hadn't really recovered from the great war yet, and any relationship that wouldn't end in children wasn't accepted.

Smirking she opened up the cell, watching him jump as she did.

Gesturing for him to get up, she grinned at his hesitance, before she let her eyes flicker to the still sleeping girl making him practically jump up. As he did, she smirked at his less than impressive manhood. Shiro's was so much more manly. It suited a feminine boy like him.

She wouldn't be waking up anytime soon, the sedative would make sure of that, she was good with drugs, and she'd brought along a small collection of them, aphrodisiacs, sedatives, addictive substances. She'd have to ask Shiro to add a medicine cabinet later on. His ability to add entire rooms where they shouldn't be able to exist was amazing and potentially immensely useful, they could make this little dungeon into something amazing given enough work.

No-one would expect an entire complex beneath an apartment that was already on the third floor. She'd checked the apartment below, this dungeon existed in the same location as the apartment, but there was no trace of it.

She didn't care how it existed, only that they could use it.
Leading him out, she smirked as she undid his handcuffs, he hesitated for a moment before he relaxed. Aww, he already knew better than to attack her. Gesturing at the pillory, she grinned as he hesitated before he moved over to it, not putting up a fight as he was locked into it, bent over at the waist.

It was nice that they could understand each other with no words involved. The bond between two silent people.

Going back to her table she grabbed two of her toys before moving in front of him, looking down at him in amusement as she gave him two choices.

- Ren -

This girl was far more dangerous than the man, the man was calm and predictable, this girl was not.

She just screamed psychopath from the moment he saw her.

When she uncuffed him she looked like she was excited for him to try and attack her, so he didn't. She'd demonstrated how much stronger she was last night. Was it last night? He couldn't tell the time in here, it was pitch black when they weren't here, with no natural light. He didn't know how long they'd been in here.

The man had taken their weapons, and with no Aura any fight between them would be thoroughly one-sided, especially with his tiredness. His collar zapped him every time he almost fell asleep, unlike Nora's, he wasn't sure how long he'd been awake but it was starting to get to him, his mind was slower than usual, it was hard to think.

Judging from her state of dress it was either late at night or early morning. The man was surprised
she was awake after all.

Testing the pillory he sighed, it was far more secure than it looked, he wasn't breaking free without the use of Aura, not that he would even if he could, she'd simply take him down and then punish him or hurt Nora to get to him.

No one would come looking for them, they weren't expected anywhere for almost two months, and Beacon would probably not search for them when they don't show up to the initiation, they'd be marked as drop outs most likely.

No one knew they were here or even that they were missing. The only person who would care enough to notice him missing was in a cell a few metres away. And the only person who'd look for Nora was about to be tortured by a sadistic mad-woman.

As she went to the table, grabbing two things she came back, mockingly grinning at him as she held them both up for him making him blanch.

She was waiting for him to choose.

In one hand was a riding crop and in the other a decently sized pink dildo.

Being hit with a crop was far more preferable than finding out what she was planning with the dildo.

Nodding towards the crop, he froze as she calmly tossed it off to the side with a cruel smirk.

Did she just give him a choice, just so she could choose whichever he didn't want? He was warned that she was a sadist, he shouldn't be surprised.
Watching her attach it to a strap-on, placing it on over her tiny shorts he tried to prepare himself, he couldn't help but watch as she pulled her tank top off, his eyes widening as Nora's face smirked back at him once the top cleared her head.

He'd avoided looking at Nora's naked body in the cell next to his, it felt wrong to perv on her while she was unconscious. With 'Nora' standing right in front of him he couldn't stop his eyes from roaming over her body.

He had to admit, it was an impressive illusion. Her body type had changed, she'd grown to match Nora's size, her breasts shrinking slightly and her ass growing a bit.

If he saw her like this when he woke up, he'd truly believe it was Nora, but he could still see the real Nora in the corner of her cell.

As she moved forwards, she pressed the plastic shaft against his lips making him close them tightly out of defiance.

"Aww don't be like that Rennie, you're going to want it wet for what comes next," Nora's voice said making him freeze, feeling his anger grow for the second time since he woke up.

The first being at the speculative look the man gave Nora's naked body.

She was defiling his friends innocence, Nora would never act like this, and she had no right to use Nora's face and voice for this.

Judging by the amused smirk, his anger didn't mean much to her as the shaft slid into his mouth, forcing its way passed his lips. As she gripped his hair, he reluctantly used his saliva to lubricate it, he knew where it was going next and he might as well make it easier for him. As she pulled it back, going out of his sight he braced himself.
He always knew Nora would get them into trouble eventually, but as the girl forced his legs apart, the feel of cold plastic pressing against his sphincter, he had to admit, this isn't how he thought it would happen.

He was thinking detention or suspension. As she gripped his waist and thrusted forwards he bit his lip, determined not to make a sound as the plastic pushed deeper inside him.

He probably wouldn't escape this place despite Nora calling him a ninja on occasion, his 'ninja skills' were simply being fast and quiet, he couldn't pick locks or escape prisons but he could at least try to keep their attention on him, even now his focus was on protecting her even knowing it was going to be ultimately futile.

When they decided to turn their attention to Nora, he'd be the one in the cell, watching helplessly as his only friend was tortured and raped by this mad couple.

It might seem strange to let his mind wander even as he was penetrated, but it helped him keep calm to keep his mind off what was happening.

The man seemed less likely to torture them but he'd seen the appreciative look he'd given Nora while the girl was unpredictable, he had no way of knowing what she would do.

They were completely at the mercy of the pair.

As she sped up, pounding into him with no mercy, illusions appeared around the room, all of Nora in various states of distress.

Nora being defiled by the man, on her back as he railed her against the floor. Nora on her knees as faceless men surrounded her, stroking their shafts as she was forced to suck dick after dick. Nora
eating out the girl as the man took her from behind. Nora on her hands and knees, a large black dog mounting her from behind as it rutted into her.

Each illusion was painfully real, despite knowing that they were just fake images, even seeing the real Nora safe and asleep, each image stabbed a dagger into his heart.

Eventually they changed, somehow getting worse even as the debauchery they showed lessened.

As he watched a fake Nora on her knees with a smile, a collar around her neck as she undid the man's trousers happily, rubbing her face against his crotch he flinched.

As words appeared in front of his face he paled at the text.

'Just a look at the future, your friend's nice and vulnerable, it won't take long to break her don't worry, she'll be happy once her mind is broken and reshaped to better serve us, you will be as well. Both happy as you spend your lives serving our every whim.'

They had to escape from this place, he needed to get Nora away from here.

But he couldn't. And any escape attempt would just bring even worse treatment and punishments down on them. He should have faith in her but he truly believed that Nora would break sooner rather than later at their hands. She was physically strong, but he of all people should know how fragile her mind was.

If they turned their attention onto her fully she'd break.

He had to do whatever it would take to keep that from happening because if Nora tried fighting like he thought she would, they'd focus on her more than him, they'd try and break the disobedient one
As much as it hurt him to think, he'd have to try and make her obey the two tormentors. The penalty of disobedience would be far worse.

- Jaune -

"You're doing great buddy! Oh, you might want to dodge," the sadist shouted making him glare for a moment before he focused again, barely stepping back from the snapping teeth in time. "Come on, it's level three! That's more than half your level. You have a sword, use it." he shouted making Jaune grit his teeth as he leapt forwards, slicing at the giant rat.

Shiro was an asshole, but he couldn't deny that as he fought the monstrous creatures, he was getting stronger.

"There's a group of them, use Cleave and cut through the pack, Battle Cry to stun the survivors." he shouted as Jaune took the advice, using the moves he'd been taught to swing his heirloom sword straight through the pack, letting out a yell making them flinch as I leapt into battle.

He was almost getting used to this.

- Shiro -

Jaune's in my party and that means I'm getting Exp even from just sitting back and watching him fight.

It's a dick move, but I'm happy to leave him to it, he needs the actual battle experience anyway.
I have found a downside. Plunder doesn't work on the weak rats. Or to be more precise it works but it doesn't take any stat points. I fought a mini-boss rat earlier and got some DEX from it, but for the most part the weakest ones are worthless stats wise.

Only humans and stronger mobs give me actual stat points. Which means leaving Jaune to fight the horde is just fine and it's also funny watching him flail.

I am technically teaching him, he is my 'Apprentice' after all, and I can teach him the skills of any class I choose, of course right now I only have Squire so I can only teach him how to use my basic skills and the Sword and Shield Proficiencies but that makes a surprising amount of difference, his flailing was less painful to watch now, he was a novice of course, but that put him on my level of skill. And it made him far, far better than he was this morning.

I've hit level thirty already, getting my new skills. No active ones but I can't bring myself to complain.

[Riding Proficiency (Novice)] (Passive)

Gained knowledge on how to ride a beast with some skill

[Resist Physical (Novice)] (Passive)

Reduces Physical Damage by 10%

Riding is probably not the most useful, but I will never complain about a pure resist skill, Physical Damage is probably the most common so even lowering it by a small amount is a wonderful thing.

It's surprisingly efficient to grind with two people, I wanted to test it since I was worried that the EXP would be divided but as far as I can tell I'm levelling like normal. Which means double the people, double the amount of killing we can do.
Still, there's something funny about taking an idiot and forcing him to fight hordes of rats. I'm monitoring his HP, if he starts to fall I'll come save the day.

He didn't believe me that my 'Semblance' let me make dungeons to fight in, but that changed quickly enough. Something about seeing being believing.

As the next wave arrives, I take aim with my Umbrella, opening fire. Might as well join the party.

- Later -

"I even feel different look out Remnant, a new and improved Jaune Arc is here!" he says making me roll my eyes.

"Jaune, you're level 22, that's still weak in comparison to most of the people who'll be at Beacon." I say with a roll of my eyes as he deflates. I should know, two of them are in my basement.

"Well, it was a start right? I don't know how your powers work and I don't care, this is great." he says cheering up again. I'm decently happy myself.

Shiro Eis

Level – 38
Class – Squire
Race – Human
Rank – ?
Alignment – ? Evil
Mentor – None
Apprentice – Jaune Arc (Squire)
HP – 1010 (+50) [505 regen per five minutes]
MP – 140 [50 regen per minute]
SP – 1010 [505 regen per minute]

My Amulet seems less impressive now. When I had 200 HP it was great, but I should look for a potential upgrade. Which would be fine if I found a single treasure chest but I obviously didn't.

New Dungeon Modes Available.

Instant Action
Horde
Challenge

Something for me to check later.

"Seriously Shiro, thanks. Even if you found it far too funny to leave me fighting the swarm," he says seriously making my lips twitch.

+20 Reputation with Jaune for helping him prepare for his dream, regardless of your reasons [55/100].

Perk Rewarded
[Bumbling Wannabe] – Jaune [50]

You naturally just scream, 'I don't know what I'm doing'.

People will be more inclined to accept you as their apprentice or assist you.

Well ignoring the mocking description I will happily take a perk that will make people want to help me.
"Yeah, yeah I'm going for a drink to celebrate, you coming?" I ask standing up making him pause.

"I'm not eighteen," he says with a confused tilt of his head.

"And you care about drinking age now? It's a far smaller crime than cheating your way into a hunters academy. Come on, you're coming with me." I say with a stern look making him jump up. "You're about my size so you can borrow one of my suits, go get a shower, you stink." I say sending him away. Honestly, I'm just hoping he gets drunk and does something funny.

While he's gone I add an en-suite onto my bedroom, and get a shower myself. Neo's still busy, so I can wait till tomorrow to give Roman his shit back. He's not asking for it back yet, so I don't need to rush.

I have a new to-do item on my wish-list now. I need to awaken my Aura. All my research has told me nothing, the method of awakening Aura isn't mentioned anywhere at least not online. I know why, it mentions that Grimm are drawn to places with lots of Awakened Auras, so the amount of people who have their Auras awakened is kept to a minimum, only Hunters are supposed to have it awakened along with other 'key figures', but obviously criminals have found a way.

Texting Neo I tell her my plans, getting a quick reply telling me that she's staying here for the night and to have fun.

Getting ready, I leave a pair of trousers and a shirt out for Jaune and wait and wait.

Why does it take him so long to have a shower?

Half an hour later, he finally exits with an embarrassed smile.
"Sorry, my motel doesn't have hot water, so I got a bit carried away." he admits making me roll my eyes.

"Yeah, yeah. Come on, the taxi should be here soon." I say with a sigh as I head out.

"Aren't you going to lock your door?" he asks as I walk away.

"My kinda-girlfriend/kinda-roommate is in my bedroom, so it's fine." I say as I wave the taxi over. Jaune is openly nervous through the entire ride there, seriously? It's just a drink.

"What happened to the new Jaune Arc? Stop looking so nervous." I say with a smirk as he takes a deep breath.

"Right right, it's just a drink right? Right?" he asks rapidly.

"Just a drink and I need to meet up with my kinda-girlfriend, maybe you'll even meet a girl yourself. You could do with getting laid, maybe it'd make you less awkward." I say as we get out of the taxi, heading in.

"Err... I don't think...Wait, I thought your girlfriend was in the apartment?" he asks in confusion.

"Neo is, I'm meeting Melanie, don't ask, my love life is confusing." I sat with a shrug as we walk into the club, Melanie going to wave before she hesitates and changes her mind.

"Right, just a drink, nothing bad, it's just a drink." he mutters making me laugh as we head to the bar.
"You look beautiful Melanie." I say approaching her, as she goes to no doubt say something scathing I kiss her making her already red face turn crimson.

"Yeah, yeah it's nice to see you. So, who's the idiot?" she asks making Jaune wince at her glare.

"His names Jaune, I thought it'd be funny to get him drunk. What's the best drink for that?" I ask with a smirk as Jaune freezes like a deer in headlights at Melanie's contemplative look.

- Two Hours Later -

"Huh." I say to myself as I watch Jaune drunkenly make out with some random civilian girl. Turns out Jaune gets kinda smooth when he's wasted.

"That guy's an idiot, how did he manage to pick up a girl out of his league?" Melanie asks with the same confused look. "I was looking forwards to him doing dumb drunken stuff," she mumbles to herself.

"Same." I admit, my arm around her shoulder as she cuddles against me. Deciding that Jaune has the right idea, I tilt her head up kissing her as she mumbles a complaint even as she kisses me back.

- Two Hours Later -

Pushing Melanie Down onto the bed, my bed this time, I smirk as she spreads her legs without me saying anything.
The hidden door is locked again, which means Neo isn't down there but she isn't up here either?

I think.

Moving on top of her, I smirk as a moan comes through the wall, you go Jaune, Skye is an easy 7/10, better than I thought Jaune could actually pull off. I have to admit they're both plastered, and tomorrow morning should be hilarious. At the very least I wasn't cruel enough to let him take her to his motel.

Pressing my tip against her already soaking slit, I thrust into her quickly. Melanie prefers it a little rough, I have to wonder what Miltia would be like in bed, but I'm not dumb enough to bring it up to her sister. Miltia was working tonight so I didn't get to spend much time with her.

Melanie's legs wrap around my waist immediately as we start kissing, my hand groping her breasts roughly, not enough to really hurt but just enough to add to her enjoyment.

Time to put that increased END to the test.

Railing into her, I decide that I can't have her staying so quiet. If Jaune is making his girl moan out loud I will have to do the same. It's a matter of pride. As I speed up she moans into my mouth, making me smirk against her lips.

Pulling out for just a moment as she whines in disappointment, I turn her over and pull her up to her knees as I re-enter her from behind roughly, gripping her hair and giving it a harsh tug, laughing as she tightens down on me.

She's a masochist, at least a minor one. As another moan comes through the wall, I spank Melanie's pale ass making her yelp before I speed up, drawing a loud moan from her.
As I rail into her I frown, it's gone quiet in the next room, no more moans at all. Oh well, it's not my problem.

- Jaune -

This is not how he saw things going.

In one day he'd gone from weak and unable to talk to girls (despite his claims of being a lady-killer), to somewhat less weak and losing his virginity.

As Skye cuddled against him he frowned, she'd been nice about it but he hadn't exactly lasted. And judging from the sounds coming through the wall, Shiro didn't have that problem.

It was embarrassing to have audible proof of Shiro's superiority. He was stronger and better looking (seriously, there was something about the pale skin, white hair and blue eyes that made him question his sexuality when they first met. No guy should be that good looking). And apparently he was better in bed as well.

Sometimes he couldn't shake the feeling that Shiro was one-upping him on purpose. He did it a lot in the rat place, every time he struggled, Shiro would just casually destroy whatever they were fighting with a smug grin.

- Next Morning -

Waking up to Neo cuddling against me from behind, her hardened nipples pressing against my bare back, I frown, oh right, Melanie stayed over. Given that me and Melanie went to sleep naked I'm not surprised that Neo decided to join us but when did she show up?

"Wuh... What? Oh morning," Melanie says giving me a quick kiss as she sits up with a stretch.
"You're taking our guest well," I say surprised, she didn't strike me as that reasonable.

"She woke me up last night, it's fine and I need to get going, work starts early unfortunately, and I took yesterday off." she says with a sigh as she gets up. "Just make sure you come around to the club when you can, or at least invite me over." she says looking surprisingly vulnerable.

"I will, I'm thinking about making my regular haunt anyway. Let me know when you're free." I say getting a quick smile as she gets dressed and leaves with a wave. I'm getting through her prickly exterior though I've already been in her interior a couple of times now.

+10 Affection with Melanie for not being a dick [50/100].

Perk Awarded

[Familial Envy] – Melanie [50]

Whenever you have a relationship with a single member of a family, it will make other applicable targets in the family start to grow interested in you as well.

And that's me closer to being between a pair of hot twins.

"Are you planning on getting up any time soon?" I ask Neo in amusement as she glares at me, pulling the quilts around her.

With a laugh I get up, throwing some boxers on as I head for breakfast, leaving the zombie to her sleep.

Getting some toast and jam I sit at the counter, munching away happily.
As the guest room door opens, Skye comes out with a deep blush. I can see why, all she has on is the shirt that Jaune was wearing last night. Taking a look at her I have to admit, I'm almost proud of Jaune. She's the stereotypical hot blonde you see at clubs. Tall with blonde hair, blue eyes and an ass you could bounce a coin off, she looks a bit basic to be honest, I couldn't pick her from a crowd of blondes if you made me try not without Observe anyway. She's too cookie-cutter to really stand out despite her attractiveness.

"Shiro right? So awkward question, do you have anything I can wear? My dress got torn along with my underwear." she mumbles making me smirk.

"You're a lot taller than my girlfriend but you could fit into some of my clothes I think" I say getting up. "Help yourself to some breakfast." I say with a smile. If they don't know I'm a criminal, I'll act the part of the 'nice guy'.

As she thanks me, I spot Jaune peeking around the door with an embarrassed look making me smirk.

"Do you need to borrow something as well?" I ask making him blush.

"I have my clothes from yesterday but," he trails off.

"They're covered in rat blood? I'll grab you something." I say quietly with a laugh, try explaining that to your civilian one night stand.

Grabbing them both some casual clothes, just jeans and t-shirts I head back out, passing the two blushing idiots the clothes.

I can hear them talking in the guest room, but I can't make out what they are saying. Oh well, not my problem.
As Skye leaves she gives me a wave and promises to return my clothes soon, moments later Jaune walks out of the guest room with a swagger to his step.

"Someone's proud, look at you losing the V card," I say with a smirk.

"Not only that, I have a girlfriend now, me and Skye are meeting up later. Like I said, new and improved Jaune Arc." he says proudly before Neo walks out of my room with a stretch, wearing only a small thong as she walks passed him with her breasts exposed to the air, making him turn red.

He hasn't changed that much.

Neo is mine or she will be, but I don't care if he sees her topless, as long as he keeps his hands to himself. Look but don't touch, it's like having a flashy sports car, you want people to see it and be jealous, but you wouldn't let anyone else take it for a ride.

As Neo gives me a deep kiss I wrap an arm around her, giving her ass a squeeze. Yeah, he has a 7/10 but she's nothing compared to the 10/10 I have.

He does look away eventually, which is showing more restraint than I would have, Neo has an amazing ass after all, and right now it's right in his view with only a tiny thong covering it. Oh wait, he looked again, never mind.

As she walks back into the bedroom, I have to laugh at Jaune as he tries not to stare at her breasts with a bright red face.

"Mine's better," I simply say as he pales, perhaps realising that he shouldn't be staring at my kinda-girlfriend right in front of me, I could crush him easily after all and I'm pretty sure Neo just came out so she could show off that she was hotter. Her smug smile just screamed 'Look at how much better I am than her.'
"I, err... I'll get going now... I have... yeah." he mumbles before he makes a break for it.

Heh, he's fun to mess with.

Still, the guest room is a mess. And frankly I don't want to clean it. Cleaning my bed after a night of sex? Sure, cleaning someone else's after they've fucked in it? Nope. Still, I'm kinda rich, I can hire people for this.

First, I go through the Buy Mode, switching the wardrobe with a fake back into a bookcase that can be opened by a hidden panel. I'll just tell whoever I hire not to touch my books, it's not that unusual for people to be protective over a certain part of their room right?

It takes some searching online, but I find a business that does what I want eventually. All I had to do was fill the form online and send it off, now it's just about waiting. I went for the two visits a week option, which is 150 Lien a week. Might increase or decrease it depending on how it goes.

Today's another free day, once Neo gets up I want to go to visit Roman, but apart from that I have no plans which means I can check out the other dungeon modes? Maybe try and max out Squire.

Checking my messages as I hear my Scroll vibrate, I frown at the message from Cinder.

'Emerald told me about what happened, you're welcome.'

Great, the powerful and possibly crazy woman thinks I owe her a favour since she had her people spy on me. Before I can reply, I see the bubble pop up telling me that she's typing.

'I've heard you're taking part in a tournament? I'll have to come and see you fight'
Roman wouldn't have told her right? But he signed me up for it, which means my name must be on a list somewhere.

Either she's looking into the tournament or more likely she's looking into me.

'Feel free to, say thanks to Emerald for me.' I respond, I'm not saying thanks to her for spying on me but I'll thank Emerald for getting involved when she really didn't need to, she was supposed to be spying on me after all, not protecting me.

But I am not thanking Cinder.

- Ren -

As Nora started to stir he schooled his expression, trying to look as calm as usual. He had a long day yesterday, and he still barely got any sleep, the collar shocked him every two hours, even if he fell asleep it would wake him up soon after. The woman had brought them both some food, just a plain ham sandwich but after a full day without food he devoured it without a second thought. Was it drugged? Possibly, but if she wanted to drug him she didn't need to be subtle about it, it wasn't like he could resist if she just stuck a needle in him after all.

"Wuh... Ren why are you naked? Why am I naked!? Where are we?" she shouted as she panicked realising their problem, her hands covering her breasts and pussy as she blushed.

"The woman we fought beat us, she and her partner have imprisoned us, they took our clothes and weapons and I think she drugged you. You've been asleep for over a day I think, it's hard to tell the passage of time here." he explained, watching as Nora's eyes widened.

She might be quirky, but she wasn't stupid.
"What do they want from us?" she asks quietly.

"It's not what they want from us, it's what they want to do to us. The woman is a sadist, a monster and she just wants to hurt us but the guy..." he trailed off as his eyes flicked down to her nude body, making her pale.

"We need to get out of here," she started before he interrupted.

"We can't. These collars are sealing our Aura and they will knock us out if we leave this room, even if we get out of the cells we won't be able to get through the door, and if we do find a way to open it, we'll just be knocked out. The room is sound-proof, and no one is going to be looking for us. We're stuck here." he says defeated, watching her grow paler and paler as he spoke. It was cruel, but she'd fight and struggle if he didn't and that would give the psycho all the reasons she needed to pull out the most painful punishments.

"I... but what are we going to do?" she asked making him flinch at her tone.

"We picked a fight we couldn't win, now all we can do is wait until we get an opportunity to escape. It's going to be hard and painful, but we just have to hold out until we get a chance to get free." he said making her eyes widen. "Please Nora don't resist. She wants us to try and fight her, all it will do is make things worse for us, whatever they do to us is nothing compared to what she'll do if we disobey, until we find a way to escape we just have to do what they want, no matter how painful or degrading it is," he said, trying to keep his face calm, he needed to be strong if only for her sake.

- Shiro -

Roman was utterly uncaring about the deal going wrong, apparently he took the opportunity to break into the gang's base and rob them anyway, as a punishment for their leader getting violent.
Basically he got paid for the goods anyway, so he's come out on top.

The members of the Gang that weren't at the deal will apparently be absorbed into a different gang, which seems to happen a lot judging by how casual Roman was about it.

And with the pile of contraband no longer sitting in my inventory, I have the rest of the day free.

My dreams of grinding came to a halt (or you could say ground to a halt) as I head back to my apartment door, pausing at the sight of an older woman standing outside my door. My first hint of her identity is the pale white hair done in a bun, and ice blue eyes. Now where have I seen those eyes before?

I have a suspicion that she isn't my new maid.

Mostly because maids don't tear up and rush their employers when they see them, and they don't tend to pull them into tight hugs either.

Hello Mother.

Leading the crying woman into the apartment and set her down on the couch, I ignore the amused Neo as she vanishes from sight.

"So I take it you're Willow? Weiss told me you might be coming." I say as she gathers herself, wiping her tears as her mascara runs.

"I am, this really isn't how I pictured this meeting going. Sorry, I must look a mess." she says with a self-deprecating laugh.
"You're fine, I'm not entirely sure how I expected this to go either." I say with a smile, the wheels already turning in my head.

I've looked up my 'family', enough to know that the Atlas' gossip magazines are focused on the fact that her husband has been kicked from his position of CEO, and that Willow is the current CEO of the Schnee Dust Company, but my 'sister' Winter is acting as the temporary one for unknown reasons, which is weird since she gave up her position in the company to join the military.

They're mostly arguing over what that means for the future of the richest family in Atlas, who are basically celebrities simply because they are rich.

Willow Schnee, Broken
LVL – ?
Faction – Schnee Dust Company
Thoughts about you – Pure Obsession
Unique Skill – Schnee Glyphs
Reputation – 95

95, as in almost at 100 and I haven't even done anything yet. And, Pure Obsession? This woman has issues, many many issues, I can already see that but I can also see the plus side of having the CEO of one of the biggest companies in the world completely on my side.

Perk Rewarded

[Drink like a fish] - Willow Schnee [50]

Years of alcoholism finally has a benefit.

Gain experience for drinking alcohol, greatly increased alcohol tolerance.
And she's a drunk, huh.

"I know I should have called ahead, or arranged a meeting but I just couldn't wait any more," she says placing a hesitant hand on the side of my face as I smile at her gently.

"It's fine, Weiss gave me the heads up after all. I've been looking forward to meeting you." I say soothingly as she smiles widely at me. I just hope she gets past the crying stage quickly, it's annoying.

- Later -

She didn't get past the crying stage, at least not yet.

I've made little progress, she's too emotional at the moment. But, she's also staying in my guest room so we can 'get to know each other'. I think I can get her to stay as long as I need her to, as long as it takes to get her under my control which shouldn't be that hard, if her blubbering has taught me anything it's that she feels extremely guilty over me 'growing up on the streets'. I got some flashes which match that, memories of a hard life, but I don't see them as my life, my life started a few days ago as far as I am concerned, which makes my girls all pedophiles by the way, anything that happened before then is someone else, still it's nice to have the memories. It'll help me keep things straight.

She's sleeping in the guest room, the long distance journey catching up with her.

'So your dear mother is staying with us?' Neo asks as she sits on the bed with a smirk.

"My incredibly rich and powerful mother," I say with a smirk as Neo's own smirk widens.
'True, we just need to make sure she doesn't notice our other guests.' she replies with a grin as she nods towards the hidden door.

"I know, I'm going to install some cameras around the apartment, hidden ones to be exact. Maybe get a lock for the bedroom door." I say making her nod.

'But that's for later. I think it's time we go play with our guests, while mommy is sleeping,' she says as she opens the hidden door making me roll my eyes.

Following her in amusement, I close the door behind us just in case.

As we head into the dungeon, both out prisoners jump slightly, Nora backs away into the corner of her cell almost instinctively, Ren simply staying as still as possible.

"So, did you have something in mind?" I ask Neo as she looks them over.

'I played hide the dildo with the guy yesterday, he was pretty good at it so let's play with the girl today. Don't worry, I didn't let him touch me, I know you're the jealous type,' she messages with a smirk making me pause. I don't think I've ever acted jealous? Not that she's wrong.

As Neo opens the cell up, Nora cowers slightly but I have to admit I'm fairly surprised at how unresisting she is as she's pulled out of the cell, she attempts to cover her body as she is forced to stand in front of me but Neo yanks her arms to her side with a scowl.

"W-what do you want?" she asks hesitantly as I look her over, feeling my dick harden as I do, she looks so vulnerable, the scared expression is doing more for me than her naked body.
'She's all yours,' Neo texts as she moves behind Nora, her hands reaching around and groping Nora's breasts making her flinch.

As I go to reach for her fat tits, Ren finally moves.

"Wait!" he shouts making Neo scowl as she turns to him with a glare.

"And why would I do that?" I ask him in mild amusement, he's not exactly in a position to negotiate.

"Please, you two can do whatever you want to me, just leave Nora alone." he begs, as I go to refuse I notice Neo looking speculative, staring at him intensely.

'It's your choice, but if we break him the girl will break easier. She's reliant on him.' she says after a moment.

"I wanted to fuck her though." I admit with a sigh.

'You will, eventually. Besides, he's girly enough isn't he? Please? For me? If you choose him, you can have me as well,' she offers making me pause as I stare at her.

I don't care that he's a guy and I really want Neo. But I also want Nora now, her fear is driving me wild.

"No, I'm fine Ren, I'll be fine," Nora says despite the weakness in her tone, aww they're both so self-sacrificing.
Girly boy and Neo or Nora, truly I have the hardest life.

- Bonus Scene - Ozpin -

Despite Raven's best attempts at interfering, it was only a matter of time before he found the other magic user.

Shiro Eis, son of Willow Schnee and Qrow Branwen.

Interesting.

The tiny spark of magic he had given Qrow wasn't responsible for Shiro's magic, if it was then Yang Xiao Long would also have magic after all so how did he gain his magic?

It was a shame he was using it for something as crude as smuggling, but in truth he was willing to ignore Shiro's less than legal activities, the war with Salem was of greater importance after all.

The Grimm were his foe, he simply didn't have the time to try and fight the drug trade, it was a fight that was almost as time consuming and difficult as the war against the Grimm after all.

He had to look at the big picture, there wouldn't be anyone left to deal drugs if the Grimm had their way. The evil of the Grimm far surpassed the damage caused by crime.

It was essential that he recruited Shiro to his side, perhaps Shiro's underground connections could even help him locate Salem's minions. He would take whatever help he could get.
But how to recruit him? Qrow hadn't decided what to do about his new son yet, spending most of his time 'thinking', searching for the answer at the bottom of a bottle, he doubted inviting him to Beacon would work, Shiro was too old after all, he wasn't strong enough to join the third years and there were no spaces in the third years anyway. He doubted Shiro would want to be put on a team with people two years younger than him, maybe even younger if he could find a way to get the Silver Eyed Warrior into Beacon next year.

Still there were other ways for him to bring Shiro to Beacon, it had been years since the last Apprenticeship, the program was practically forgotten as none of the teachers had the time for an apprentice, but perhaps he could make some arrangements.

He couldn't do it, as Headmaster he couldn't take an Apprentice even if the concept appealed to him, training a younger magic user to follow his footsteps could be a wonderful safety net after all. But which teacher to convince.

Obviously there was only one real choice, out of all the staff only Glynda was fully aware of the secret war with Salem, the others knew a lot, but not everything.

Convincing Glynda to take an Apprentice would be complicated, she was a very busy woman after all, but it would be possible and it would bring Shiro to Beacon without him joining any team. He'd probably have to promise to do his own paperwork to get her to agree, an unfortunate sacrifice.

Of course then they'd have to convince Shiro himself, and he still didn't have enough information on him to know how best to do that.

Authors Note : I've decided to post two chapters of each story in a row before swapping, it's actually easier for me to write that way since I'm switching between stories less that way, helps keep in all together in my head.

So, now that we are in October I figure I should give you all a slight warning, I work in
retail... and that means winter can be very busy for me. I won't be stopping posting obviously, and I'll try to keep posting regularly, but just don't panic if I take a couple more days than usual sometimes. It won't really get chaotic till mid-November/early-December probably but I thought I should tell you anyway. I've already noticed my shifts getting longer on the rota.

Someone asked if I had a pat reon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Pat reon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
"Fine, shove the girl back in her cage. Congratulations Ren, you get to be the lucky one getting all the attention today," I say with a smirk, causing Neo to clap in excitement, tossing the slightly struggling Nora back into her cell and locking it.

Just as she is about to open Ren's cell, her scroll vibrates at the exact time that mine does.

'Meet me at the warehouse, Asap. Roman.'

Looking at Neo I watch as she pouts in anger, her cheeks puffing up. After a moment she lets out a sigh, nodding at me.

'If this isn't important, I'm putting acid in his eye-liner.' she promises making me laugh.

"Well, looks like it's your lucky day Ren, we have work to do," I say with a sigh. "Still, don't get too comfortable... we'll be back, and we can play more then." I taunt as Neo mockingly waves at them, walking away as she locks the door again.

"So, what do you think this is about?" I ask making her shrug.
'No idea, but he should know better than to ruin my fun.' she says with a shrug as we leave the apartment, mounting the hell bike.

"Guess we'll just have to wait and see, assuming you don't kill us both before we get there." I say with a deadpan expression making her giggle.

'Just grab on nice and tight, you probably won't fall off.' she replies, making me reach around and place my hands on her breasts, grabbing hold nice and tight. 'That isn't what I meant.. Ehh, whatever you've earned it.'

Maybe she wanted to punish me, but her driving was more reckless than usual this time, we may have caused a pile-up as she cut across and made a car swerve to avoid hitting us...

I got EXP shortly after the crash, so I'm pretty sure people died. Still, two free levels? I won't complain.

[Defensive Stance] (Active)
A stance that reduces all damage taken, but increases your aggro and reduces your dealt damage as well.

10% damage reduction

Makes enemies more likely to target you

[Taunt] (Active)

150 SP to cast

Causes the affected target to target you if they fail an intelligence check.

Woo, skills that specifically make people attack me. Ugh, I suppose it's better to have them and not need them, than need them and not have them.
Pulling up at the warehouse, I immediately notice something unusual, Roman likes to keep his hideout nice and nondescript, to reduce any police or hunter heat so why does it seem like most of Junior's thugs are hanging around outside? I think they're Junior's men, and I can see some in a different 'uniform'. Hired Thugs?

Heading inside, I see Roman burning documents with a scowl.

"Good, you're here. Grab everything in that pile. I'm ditching this place and I don't want to be leaving anything behind. And hurry up, this place will be under attack soon," he muttered gesturing to a massive pile of crates and cases.

"Who's attacking? And can I slaughter them?" Neo asks immediately, making him scowl.

"The White Fang, for various reasons I won't be doing business with them any more, and they haven't taken it well. That brute Adam will be here to kill me soon, and he'll be bringing some friends and yes, you can kill as many as you want." he says with a smirk.

"You seem calm for someone whose life is being targeted." I say as I start grabbing all the crates.

"I have no plans on dying, I might prefer to avoid violence but I know how to handle myself, besides, I have a plan." he mutters with a cruel smirk.

I'm starting to see where Neo gets her sadism from. Like father like daughter.

- Blake -

This was a bad idea.
Roman was a racist asshole who exploited their desperation, but he was also a very dangerous criminal, looking over the gathered White Fang members she sighed.

Adam had come back from a meeting with Roman in a rage, she didn't know all the details, only that they had argued over something and Roman had decided to increase his prices in retaliation to 500% of what they were already paying.

The White Fang needed weapons and Dust, they got Dust by robbing Schnee transports, but weapons were slightly harder and they couldn’t rob the transports without weapons since they were getting more and more defended.

They also got more innocent supplies from Roman, food and other necessities, it was difficult for them to purchase things in bulk legitimately without attracting attention after all, so Roman calmly demonstrating how much they needed him.

Of course Adam had decided that he'd just take them by force instead, he was far too quick to resort to violence these days, and no one seemed to care but her.

They couldn't let Roman cheat them, but killing him would stop any of the underworld gangs from dealing with them, they were hurting themselves in the long run.

She wouldn't mourn Roman, she doubted anyone would, but it was still a major problem for them. Even if they grabbed all Roman's supplies, they would run out eventually.

Not to mention, a battle this big would attract both Hunter and Police attention.

Still, she wasn't going to abandon them, and Adam wouldn't change his mind, so here she was.
She was going to leave the White Fang soon, she had to after all, but not right before a big operation. She was one of the better fighters in the Vale group, and if her joining her brothers and sisters meant more of them would survive so be it.

She couldn't stay in the White Fang, not with how bloodthirsty it had become but she still had friends in it, and she wouldn't leave them to fight a group of actual criminals on their own.

Moving through the quiet industrial area, she spotted their target. The warehouse Roman used as his hideout.

It seemed quiet? Maybe too quiet.

Adam had chosen just over a dozen if their better fighters for this, he might be angry but he wasn't being stupid about it but still, this just screamed trap and no one else seemed to notice.

As they quietly moved inside, she let out a sigh of relief at the sight of piles of crates around the room, at least they could get something out of this.

"Where's Roman and his pet assassin?" Adam growled as he looked around in anger, clutching Wilt and Blush.

Something about this was wrong.

As her ears twitched, she focused, hearing something? After the briefest moment, her eyes widened hearing a muffled beeping that was far too familiar.

"RUN! There's a bo-" she tried shouting out before a deafening explosion filled the room, each of
the crates exploding into countless balls of flames.

Whether it was luck or misfortune, something she'd soon be asking herself, she was flung away by the closest explosion, her aura protecting her from the majority of the damage as she was sent rolling across the ground.

Feeling her consciousness start to fade, she sighed looking up into a pair of mismatched eyes staring at her in curious amusement. She knew that this wouldn't end well.

- Adam -

Roman was a rat, but he was a smart one.

He'd underestimated him. Blowing up your own hideout was a move he hadn't thought the greedy asshole would have been willing to try.

His Aura was less than perfect, about 30% left, and as he limped from the warehouse he made eye contact with the smirking asshole himself, the little killer at his side spinning her umbrella blade happily, he could already see blood on it.

She hadn't wasted any time finishing off the others before they could recover, he'd been blasted deeper inside the burning warehouse, and it looked like the bitch had executed the others while he pulled himself from the wreckage.

He'd make her pay for that.

Charging Roman he swung Wilt and Blush with a roar, his eyes widening as his blade went through him, both of them vanishing into shards of glass.
The next thing he knew, his body was screaming in pain as another bomb went off sending him flying back.

As he pulled himself up a second time, his instincts roared at him to move. Jumping back just a second too slow, he felt the blade carve through him, his depleted aura failing to protect him from Neo’s attack.

Watching his blade fall to the ground, along with his arm, he roared in pain, glaring at the smirking girl.

His Aura was empty, his weapon taken from him along with his right arm.

Kicking out at the bitch, he knocked her away from him, she hadn’t expected him to still be able to fight, reaching down he grabbed Wilt and Blush in his remaining arm then turned and fled into the night.

He'd make them pay, but right now he just needed to survive.

Glancing back, he frowned at the sight of her not chasing him. Why was she letting him escape?

- Shiro -

"No, that's a terrible idea." I say sternly as Neo gives me a begging stare.

'I'll feed her and everything!' she texts as she holds her newest captive.
Of course Neo decided to keep one of the dangerous terrorists, looking at the black haired girl Neo is carrying I face palm in annoyance. As if a pair of Hunters-in-Training wasn't risky enough.

I'd already dropped off Roman's goods at the new hideout, I wasn't sticking around for the fighting after all, I know my limits and Adam was far, far out of my league. I have no intention of getting killed before I can get strong by overestimating myself.

"You might as well give in, I've never seen her change her mind about anything," Roman drawls in amusement. "Either way, I'm going to lay low for a while, so neither of you will be seeing me for the next month or so, just until the heat lessens, Adam will be looking for us when he recovers." he says making me frown.

"Then why let him live?" I ask making Roman scoff.

"Because Adam is a fool, and it's better to leave an imbecile like him in charge than risk someone actually competent taking his place. Adam is strong, but he's too stupid to be a real threat, all it took was a few insults and he came charging into enemy territory like some brutish berserker. Didn't even need the men I hired from Junior," Roman laughs, I have to admit I like Roman's style.

"So, losing the White Fang isn't going to hurt your business?" I ask making him laugh again.

"Not even slightly, they weren't good customers anyway, and getting involved with terrorists never ends well in the long run. I have enough clients even without them. You should get home. I'm not sure what I interrupted but I'd rather you take Neo away before she tries to stab me again." he says with a deadpan expression making me laugh.

"Fine, let's go Neo and you can bring your new cat with you." I say reluctantly, getting a beaming smile. At this point the White Fang are going to be pissed either way, might as well take the girl with us.
Neo's lucky she's so cute.

'I am aren't I?' she replies with a smug smile.

"I said that out loud, didn't I?' I ask with a sigh.

"You did. Get going you Lovebirds before you give me diabetes." Roman says mockingly, dodging Neo's attempt to skewer him.

"Fair enough, come on Neo. Let's go home." I say not giving him the satisfaction of reacting.

Heading out of the warehouse Neo skips after me, still carrying the unconscious body of her newest toy, I almost feel sorry for Blake, she seemed somewhat nice when we spoke before but not enough for me to protect her from Neo or myself for that matter.

Heading home, Neo locks Blake up in her new home but I'm pretty tired so I just call it a night.

As I strip off and getting in bed, Neo joins me, stripping herself before she cuddles against me, giving me a kiss before she spoons against me, her naked ass pressing against my crotch.

"Tease," I mumble, hearing her giggle, pressing herself against me harder.

Closing my eyes, I wrap an arm around her pulling her closer.
Waking up in chains was her first indicator that something was wrong, the metal collar was the second.

Looking around rapidly, she winced as she felt the cold air on her bare body, the cell she was in was small, and this wasn't a police cell.

It had always been a concern, the White Fang were treated like terrorists after all, if they were captured then a long prison sentence would be all that waited for them.

This wasn't a prison cell, this was a dungeon.

Looking around she noticed two more cells with people trapped inside them, both as naked as her, one girl and one man, the man was wearing a blindfold and the girl was sleeping.

"Where am I?" she asked getting the pair's attention.

"Welcome to the sex dungeon of a pair of nut-jobs." the man said after a moment, looking in her direction. "I guess you're the unlucky one who got their attention last night. I'd prepare yourself, there's no escaping this place." he muttered making her frown as she tested her chains.

Manoeuvring herself, she pulled her hairpin from her hair. She had always been worried about being captured which was why she'd taken lengths to make sure she could escape.

It took her almost five minutes to undo her shackles, drawing the attention of the man.
"You're wasting your time. If you can't get that collar off you aren't going anywhere." he said making her frown as she checked the collar, it didn't have a regular lock, and she couldn't pick something so high-tech.

Still, she wasn't going to just give up.

Moving to her cell door, she went to work again. This lock took her almost ten minutes to unlock, but as it swung open she smirked to herself.

"Do you want me to open your cell?" she offered making the man flinch.

"No. You're just going to get yourself punished, as long as we have these collars on we can't leave this room. You're just making things worse for yourself," he muttered.

Fine, she'd escape on her own then.

Heading to the staircase, she frowned at the sight of a keypad, she couldn't unlock something tech-based.

She couldn't open the door, and she couldn't get rid of the collar fucking with her Aura.

Exploring the room, she tried to ignore the various sex toys as she searched for her weapons and clothes, unfortunately finding nothing.

As she looked for anything she could use, she heard the door moving making her hide by the staircase quickly.
As the girl who grabbed her walked passed, not looking around as she entered the dungeon, she considered attacking her before she shook her head. Rushing up the staircase, she heard the girl turn around, but she didn't stop until she reached the top.

The moment she stepped passed the door, pain rushed through her body making her scream in pain. Electricity coursing through her as she fell to the floor convulsing.

"Wuh, Ahh, an escapee. You really should have done that." Shiro said getting out of bed with a yawn.

As the girl smirked down at her, she felt her heart drop, even as her body convulsed on the floor, the pain still not stopping.

- Willow -

Watching her beloved son pull the faunus girl back into the hidden door through a crack in the door, she frowned deeply.

She had suspected Shiro was not an innocent person, but now she had proof. A secret room with at least one person imprisoned in it.

Shiro even seemed amused at the girl's suffering.

Hearing a mocking throat clearing, she turned around quickly making eye contact with the amused girl who shared a room with her son.

- Shiro -
Attaching Blake to the pillory, I smirk at her as she glares at me.

"You're going to pay for this." she growls out as she struggles against the binds.

"We'll see about that. The real question is whether I'll pay before you're broken. Still, I want you to know that this isn't personal, you seemed nice when we met after all but Neo wanted another pet." I say kneeling so we are face to face.

As a glob of spit lands on my face I laugh, grabbing her chin and leaning forwards capturing her lips with my own, forcing my tongue into her mouth as her eyes widen in anger.

Just as she attempts to bite my tongue I pull back, laughing as she snarls at me. Standing up she looks away, not wanting to be looking directly at my hard shaft.

"Try it and I'll bite it off." she snarls angrily.

"Then I guess I'll have to use the other end..." I say with a shrug making her eyes widen.

"Don't you dare, I swear I'll kill you if you touch me." she threatens making me laugh again.

"And how are you going to do that? You're in no position to be making threats. Still, I'll let you choose kitty cat. Which hole am I fucking?" I ask with a smirk as she glares at me, struggling against the pillory to no avail.

As Neo enters, closing the door behind her she smirks at us, moving to her little drug cabinet I added for her.
'Want to really punish the kitty cat?' She asks as she comes back with a needle, grinning wildly.

"What's in it? What does it do?" I ask as Blake pales, looking at the needle in slight fear. I wouldn't want some mystery substance stuck in me either.

'It's an addictive substance, it doesn't really do anything but she'll start craving it more and more.' she adds making me smirk.

"Sure, stick it in her." I say in amusement, she won't be so eager to fight if she's a junkie waiting for her next fix.

Blake struggles more as the needle is stuck into her neck, but she can't gather the strength to escape the pillory.

"You haven't answered my question Blakey. Which hole am I fucking?" I ask again as she glares at us both.

'You should pump some kitties into her, I've heard Cat Faunus are super fertile after all.' Neo adds making Blake pale, how do other people see Neo's text? I'm seeing the words appear above Blake where she can't possibly see them, but she's still reacting.

"My mouth. Use my mouth." Blake says quickly.

"See, I could have sworn you threatened to bite my dick off if I did that but I'll accept your choice if you beg me to." I say mockingly, taking my shaft and rubbing it against her face in amusement.
I have nothing against Blake, really I don't but seeing her so helpless is just wonderful.

"Please use my mouth." she grounds out, making me and Neo laugh.

- Blake -

"That's better, now open wide." the bastard said, pressing his shaft against her lips.

Glaring up at him, she reluctantly opened her mouth and let the thick shaft slide between her lips and into her mouth.

Cat faunus really were fertile, especially when they went into heat and she couldn't risk letting him cum inside her pussy which meant letting him use her mouth no matter how much she wanted to bite down.

Keeping her teeth away from the invading shaft, she obediently remained still as he gripped her hair, thrusting into her mouth hard and fast, she could feel herself starting to drool despite her best efforts.

She was going to kill him. Some way, some how she'd kill him for this.

Feeling a hand stroke her ass she struggled some more, wincing at the feeling of a crop being brought down on her bare ass. So that's where the girl had gone.

Every few seconds she was struck again, never in the same place twice. Occasionally the strike would hit her pussy directly making her flinch in pain... and unwanted pleasure as the girl dragged the crop along her slit for a moment.
After a moment, she felt the unmistakable feeling of another needle being inserted into her, this one being stuck into her bare ass.

As the girl ran her finger along her slit again, Blake moaned around the dick in her mouth, feeling her body heat up. An aphrodisiac? She could handle this.

Even as the girl started fingering her, she glared at Shiro. If she'd known what was going to happen she would have let Adam kill him when they first met.

As he roughly fucked her face, she could see his amusement as her moans started to escape from her, muffled by his shaft. Of course she was moaning, she'd been drugged with an aphrodisiac, he hadn't won anything.

"I'm going to cum soon but if you waste any of it the next load is going in your pussy, got that kitty?" he asked with a smirk making her glare harder. His thrusts became more frantic, his grip on her hair tightening as he pounded her face.

As he came, she scowled around his shaft, reluctantly swallowing his cum despite her disgust, she didn't want to get knocked up by an asshole like him, if that meant swallowing his cum so be it.

As the girl pushed her fingers deeper into Blake she moaned again, her body almost painfully hot.

'I don't think the kitty is a virgin,' the text appearing said, making Shiro look down at her in mild interest as he pulled his dick out of her mouth, the last of his cum landing on her face making her scowl.

"Aww, have you been a naughty kitty?" he said mockingly making her frown, not responding. "I asked you a question, if you ignore me again I'll cut one of these off," he said with a glare as he grabbed one of her ears roughly making her yelp in pain. "Well, are you a virgin?" he asked again, twisting her ear slightly.
"No," she admitted, it wasn't worth being hurt for after all. She and Adam had been together for long enough that she had nothing to be ashamed off.

"Was it Adam? He did seem to listen to you, have you tamed the big bad beast." Shiro said mockingly. She stayed quiet but his grip on her ear tightened making her wince.

"Yes, we're dating, not that it's any of your business." she said quickly, Cat ears were very sensitive and they could easily be permanently harmed. She was planning on leaving Adam, he was too violent now, nothing like the charismatic man she'd fallen for. He'd changed too much.

"Guess I should tell you that he's a cripple now, Neo cut his arm off. Then he went scurrying into the night," Shiro said making her frown, that wouldn't stop him, he'd just get angrier. They were underestimating him.

Still, it would mean that he would have to go into hiding to recover. Adam wouldn't be able to get a prosthetic arm, he was a wanted man and the only place to get the high-level prosthetics would be Atlas but Adam would be killed the moment he tried crossing the border. Atlas was the worst place for the White Fang, they'd never managed to make a group there. Atlas Military was too efficient and active for it.

Which would leave Adam with one arm and she couldn't count on him rescuing her any time soon.

"Oh, and all the rest of your little White Fang attack squad? They're dead," he continued making her flinch, she'd suspected it, but it still hurt to hear it confirmed. "Still, I'll leave you alone for now but don't worry, we won't leave you with nothing to do," he laughed as she felt something cold and hard being pushed into her pussy, moaning out loud as it started vibrating. "Oh and next time you try and run, I'm taking your legs. After all, I don't need that part of you do I?" he said coldly.

He was almost schizophrenic with how quickly he changed from amused to cruel.
As he left, she felt Neo attach a pair of small vibrators to her nipples, turning them on, before she gave Blake a mocking wave as she put a blindfold over her eyes.

When one sense was taken, the others intensified.

As she heard the door to the dungeon being closed, she moaned out loud, feeling the multiple vibrators all forcing waves of pleasure through her body.

- Ren -

It was cruel, but he was so glad someone else was here.

Besides, she was apparently White Fang so he couldn't bring himself to care about her. Letting her be punished would take the attention of him and more importantly Nora.

If the demonic pair hadn't been distracted last night, he would have been the one in that pillory. For that, he was somewhat thankful but he knew it was only delaying the inevitable.

Still, with another prisoner in this hellhole, it increased his chance of keeping Nora safe, now there were two people who could be used as a sacrifice to keep her safe.

- Shiro -

"I suppose I can't just say this isn't what it looks like?" I ask seeing my 'mother' sitting on my bed in her nightie as I leave the dungeon, getting a deadpan looking return. "Well this is awkward," I say calmly. Neo can beat Willow if it comes to it.
"Your friend has filled me in Shiro. I don't care what you do with some White Fang scum, or some idiot teens who couldn't keep their noses out of other people's business but you need to be careful, I didn't get you back after all these years just to lose you again. If you get Hunter attention, even my fortune won't be able to get you out of trouble." she says standing up and pulling me into a tight hug.

Huh, yeah, this woman is completely broken.

Also, I'm still naked and her well-endowed breasts pressing against me is making me get hard again.

"I'll be more careful, I promise." I say hugging her back.

"That's all I ask. Weiss wouldn't understand if she found out, she tends to see things in black and white and Winter definitely wouldn't understand, she'd drag you straight to prison herself. I won't allow that, I won't anyone take you from me. Not even your sisters," she says seriously, as she pulls back her eyes dart downwards, looking at where my hard shaft is pressing against her thigh, a light blush appearing on her cheeks. "I'll leave you to whatever you're doing, just remember Shiro, no matter what life you want to live, I'll support you, I'd do anything for you because I owe you that much." she says placing a kiss on my cheeks before hugging me again.

Taking a chance I move my hands just a bit lower, gripping her barely covered ass. She says nothing as we part, giving me one last kiss on the cheek before she leaves the room.

'That woman has issues, she'll fit right in.' Neo remarks with a smirk.

"That she will, it's boring being normal anyway." I say with a laugh.

'True, so you're going to be pounding that Milf right? She's a drunk so I could easily put some subtle aphrodisiacs in her drink, I doubt she'd even put up a fight with a bit of alcohol and some drugs.' she
offers as I give her a deadpan look.

"Don't drug my mother. And yes, I am absolutely fucking her, I just don't need drugs for it." I say confidently. Willow is broken plus my Perks means I won't have much trouble getting her into bed.

'Fair enough, I'll save the drugs for our playthings, It's nice to have some helpful assistants to help me learn more about drugs.' she says with a beaming smile.

"You do that but try not to kill them, it'd be a pain to have to find replacements," I say with a deadpan look making her giggle.

I'm heading back to bed, Blake's escape attempt was rudely early.

- Cinder -

Things just didn't seem to go her way.

Two of the people on her wish-list, Roman and Adam were now at war.

Which meant she had to choose which one she wanted the most, neither would join her if the other was a part of her group after all.

Adam and the White Fang were good as disposable manpower, but Roman was far more talented and more importantly he was connected with Shiro.

If she recruited Adam, she'd be alienating Roman, which would really hurt her chances of getting
Shiro. And that was unacceptable.

It was annoying, but she'd have to forget about recruiting Adam which puts the White Fang out of her grasp at least until she had the magic of the Maiden and could force the fools to obey her through fear.

Which put her back to square one, the Fall Maiden was still far out of her reach, she didn't have the manpower to attack or infiltrate Beacon after all.

Just set-backs after set-backs. She wanted to give Shiro some space, rushing him would hurt her standing with him but she was getting more and more desperate for power.

She needed Shiro beneath her, he was getting stronger at an unnatural rate after all, she couldn't leave him for too long or she'd have the same problem she had with Adam, Roman and Neo, they were too strong to force into submission.

If Shiro became stronger than her then she would be in trouble and she needed to get him on her side before that happened. Unfortunately, she had no idea what he wanted, she needed to do more research.

- Kali -

Feeling her heart drop, she glared at the scroll.

"You said you'd keep her safe, away from the dangerous missions!" she shouted angrily, seeing her old friend wince as she did.

"I tried, Adam decided to attack Roman on his own," Sienna tried to explain as Kali glared at her.
"Adam's a rabid attack-dog. He's always been crazy and from what you've said he's only gotten worse. What Blake sees in the madman I will never know." she muttered. "J-just tell me the truth, is Blake dead?" she asked hesitantly not really wanting an answer.

"No, everyone else who went on that mission was found dead, they didn't get rid of the corpses, if she was dead the men I sent would have found her body, but she also hasn't returned to the White Fang's hideout either." Sienna said quickly.

"So where is she?" Kali asked angrily.

"I don't know, I doubt Blake would have run without saying anything. I think she might have been grabbed but I don't know who she was grabbed by. Roman isn't the sort to resort to taking hostages, but I don't know who else is in Roman's group. I'm sorry Kali, I've got some agents searching for her but...," Sienna trailed off.

"But what?" she asked angrily.

"But I doubt they'll find anything, there's a lot of Heat in Vale at the moment, the explosions have attracted Police and Hunters. It's hard for my men to move. I'm sorry Kali, I'm pulling the White Fang out of Vale until the heat dies down, I can't take the risk." Sienna said sadly.

"Y-you can't be serious?" Kali asked quickly, seeing Sienna avoid making eye contact.

"I am, I'm sorry about Blake but it's too risky to keep my men in there for just one girl. Goodbye Kali." Sienna said ending the call.

So that was it, huh?
She'd always known where Blake was, but she knew better than to drag her stubborn daughter home, she'd be on the next ship out of the Menagerie the moment Kali took her eyes of her, Blake wasn't one to listen to anyone when she thought she was right after all.

So Kali had simply gone to her old friend and made sure Blake wouldn't be involved in any of the more dangerous missions, that was clearly a mistake.

She'd known Sienna from when she and Ghira were part of the White Fang, and she'd thought she could trust her, that wasn't fair, she could certainly see Sienna's point of view.

After a bombing, Vale would be crawling in police officers and hunters and with White Fang members being found dead at the scene, it would be an unpleasant time for White Fang in Vale for a while.

But that didn't change the fact that Sienna was leaving Blake to her fate.

She had to get to Vale, if Sienna wouldn't have her men search for Blake, then she'd go herself, her family was fairly wealthy, practically rich by Faunus standards, surely she could bribe Roman into telling her what happened?

Criminals liked money after all, still Roman would probably have vanished as well. Still, as long as she had money she'd be able to find someone willing to take it in exchange for information.

She wouldn't leave Blake to her fate.

- Shiro -
I've just added hidden cameras to every room in Buy Mode, along with a security room down in the dungeon to watch them from.

I made a slight adjustment to the dungeon itself, all I changed was that the staircase now goes to a corridor instead of straight to the prison/sex dungeon, the corridor has two doors, one for a security room where I can monitor all the cameras, and one for the dungeon.

The Dungeon door is a high-tech non-pickable one. I think we took all Blake's hair-pins, but it's better to be safe than sorry. Did I spend a small fortune on all the tech? Yes, do I regret it? No.

Sitting in the security room I look over the cameras in approval. There isn't a single blind-spot in my apartment, or the corridor outside my apartment. There's a few of cameras on the outside of the apartment as well, so I can see the streets, just in case.

I've already spotted Emerald lurking around the street, but Cinder is too powerful for me to prevent her from spying on me.

Willow is talking with Neo, which is odd because Neo is also in the shower.

Watching Neo in the shower for a while, I pause as she leans in and smirks at the camera which is practically invisible. Smart girl.

The prisoners are either in their cell, or stuck in the pillory, so they aren't going anywhere.

Feeling my phone vibrate I pull it out in curiosity.

'Hey, it's Jaune, Skye wants to know if you and your girlfriend want to hang out tonight?'
Huh, Ehh, why not? I can't be bothered to actually go out tonight but we can hang out in my apartment. Replying to him I quickly add another guest room and go back to watching Neo shower, I know I could go and fuck one of the prisoners, probably Neo as well if I wanted too but watching the water run over her naked body is pretty fun as well.

Sighing, I get up after a while. I need to grind and as much as I'd like to watch the show a bit longer I have things to do. Texting Neo I let her know that Jaune is coming around tonight.

I have three new dungeon types: Instant Action, Challenge and Horde.

Horde sounds like it's just me fighting against an endless horde of monsters, could be good for EXP. Challenge, probably dungeons with limitations? Instant Action, I'm not that sure about.

I'll go for Horde for now, I need the exp.

Vermin is my only choice at the moment so that's what I'll go for.

Appearing in a coliseum, I draw my weapon going for my Vermin-bane blade this time, it deals double damage after all.

My umbrella sword form does (100+STR) damage, but my Verminbane does ([35+STR]x2) to vermin types.

It works better against Vermin, even if its base stats don't match up when normal enemies are involved.
Seeing the first of the rats crawl out from holes in the walls, I prepare myself. This is where the fun begins.

- Later -

Everything hurts.

Turns out Horde Mode doesn't stop until you 'die'.

Of course the Game needs me alive, so it wouldn't let me die in a dungeon it made. It's probably why the only rewards seem to be experience.

Horde mode is a problem, it starts out manageable but grows to insane levels of enemies before long, for each rat I killed, two took its place.

Still.

[Rend] (Active)
200 SP to cast
Target loses 1% of their HP per second if endurance check is failed

[Building Vengeance] (Active)
250 SP to cast
Damage taken over 5 seconds is assimilated and released in the next strike

[Execute] (Active)
500 SP to cast
Executes the target if they are below 35% HP and no more than 10 levels higher than the user.
Level 50 Baby! Squire is finished! Plus, I got enough kills to complete my proficiency quest.

[Sword Proficiency Apprentice Upgrade Quest]
Slay 100 Enemies with a sword [100/100]

[Sword Proficiency (Apprentice)] (Passive)
Gained knowledge on how to use a sword with adequate skill
Increase damage dealt with Swords by 25%

A pure 25% damage increase? Yes please.

I realise that Squire was a basic starter class, but it's still good to have it over and done with.

Please Select a Class

[Magic]
Apprentice Mage

[Stealth]
Thief

[Fighter]
Knight
Archer

Martial Artist
Gunner

Duelist

[Production]
Knight is the obvious progression. That said, I have a feeling the Production classes could be seriously useful in the long run and out of all of them, one stands out to me more than the others.

Engineer Class selected.

[Engineer] - LVL 0/50 [00%]

Gain 4 INT and WIS and 2 LCK per level

Skill Added

[Create Machine] (Active)

Creates a Machine to serve you if you have the required materials.

Requires blueprints.

[Create Turret] (Active)

Builds a Turret to guard a chosen location if you have the required materials.

Requires blueprints.

[Technology Mastery (Novice)] (Passive)

Basic understanding of technology and its various uses

[Technology Mastery Apprentice Upgrade Quest]

Dissemble 100 pieces of technology [0/100]

Might as well go all in with this. Upgrading my tech mastery is the smart thing to do if I want to go
Okay? Pulling one out I look at them in curiosity.

All right, guess there's only one way to check out. Opening up both packs, I frown in thought as I look over the cards in interest.

Cards added to Machine Blueprints

Hack Worm (1 Star)
F.A. Shining Star GT (1 Star) Unique
Latency (1 Star)
Sonic Jammer (2 Star)
F.A. Hang On Mach (4 Star) Unique
Wattkinetic Puppeteer (4 Star) Unique
Robotic Knight (4 Star)
Machina Sniper (4 Stars)
Machina Cannon (8 Star)
Scrap Dragon (8 Star)

Knowledge of how to build each machine is forced into my head with all the subtlety of a bull in a china shop, it actually hurts for just a moment - a searing pain passes through my brain as the...
schematics and information about each machine is shoved into my brain.

Still even with the pain, the knowledge to build a machine army? I'll take any amount of pain for it.

Unfortunately a lot of the knowledge is sealed away, only the three 1 star machines are available for me at the moment, I need to level Engineer more to get the higher level machines. 5 Levels per Star, that's what my brain tells me.

At Level 5 I'll get the 2 Star ones, at 10 I'll get the 3 star, etcetera.

Out of the ones I have available, the Hack Worm seems very interesting, it's a tiny mechanical worm that can attach itself to machines and hack into them, could be good for intel gathering. The F.A. Shining Star GT is a ridiculous race car, I kinda want it.

Then I can be the speed demon for once!

**For adding two cards to the Machina Collection, the Machina pack has been added to the store.**

**For adding two cards to the F.A Collection, the F.A pack has been added to the store.**

I have a store?

**You do know, it's back online now.**

Fair enough, opening the menus it takes me a moment to find it. The only option available at the moment is Cards.
[Cards] (5 Cards in Each Pack)

Machine Pack – 250 Credits

F.A Pack – 500 Credits

Machina Pack – 500 Credits

I have zero credits.

Credits can be acquired through the Instant Action or Challenge dungeons. Along with other methods, but you can discover them yourself.

Fine, that's okay. After a moment, I find an option to convert Lien to credits for the low low price of 1 Credit for every 50 Lien. That's 12,500 Lien for a single pack of Machine Cards. I could afford it but it would start to eat into my Lien quickly and I'm already doing that with my apartment customisation, it's probably better to just find a different way to get Credits.

Professions Unlocked

Please Choose a Profession.

Actor

Artist

Baker

Chef

Gambler

Herbalist

Masseuse

Mixologist

Playboy
Singer

Teacher

Writer

After a second of thought, I go for Masseuse. It could be useful, and more importantly, it could be fun.

[Massage Proficiency (Novice)] (Passive)

Gained knowledge on how to give basic massages.

Profession Proficiency Quest Added

[Massage Mastery Apprentice Upgrade Quest]

Give 25 successful massages [0/25]

I'm sure Neo will be happy to help me with that.

For now, I'll add an Engineer's workshop to my basement area, a place to work on my technological skills.

I may have gotten carried away designing my workshop, because before I know it I get a message from Jaune telling me that he's on his way over. Checking the clock, my eyes widen.

It's hard to tell the time here and maybe I got a little too into the interior designing, it's surprisingly addictive!

I may have spent almost 15k Lien on it.
Heading upstairs, I get properly dressed, just in a pair of jeans and a t-shirt, nothing special since I'm just hanging around the apartment after all.

Neo is already in the living room, in what is definitely my t-shirt and jumper, long with some very tight jeans as she munches on some ice-cream while she watches TV.

'The Milf has gone to see Weiss, she'll be back later,' she explains not taking her eyes from the TV as the girl on the screen is torn apart by some badly animated monsters.

"Right, Jaune's gonna be here soon. I'm gonna grab something to eat before they get here, you want anything?" I ask as she shakes her head, holding up her ice cream.

As I'm finishing my dinner, (just some microwave shit, I didn't have time for more), someone knocks on the door. Taking a quick moment to add a second couch to the room, I put my plate in the sink.

Heading over I open it letting Jaune and Skye in, giving Jaune a pat on the back (smirking as I force him to kneel slightly by hitting him a little too hard) and Skye a quick hug.

"Come in, I've no idea what we're doing yet but make yourselves at home." I say leading them in with a smile. Be nice to the people who don't know you're a bastard, nice and simple.

"It's fine, I'm sure we'll think of something." Jaune says with a laugh, blushing slightly as he sees Neo, is he still embarrassed he saw her tits? Which were probably just an illusion? He's way too innocent.

As we take a seat Neo quickly smirks pulling out a pack of cards with an evil look.

"Ooh cards! What game did you want to play? You're Neo right?" Skye asks falling right into the
smug ice creams trap as her grin widens.

This isn't going to end well.

- Later -

"Jaune, you are really bad at this. Come on, it's a competition, we can't lose to those two!" Skye says as Jaune takes his t-shirt off with a blush.

Team Strip Poker. It was Team Poker but Neo managed to convince Skye to make it strip poker.

The rules are simple, each person can only have five pieces of clothing to make it far.

I have my boxers, jeans, t-shirt and a pair of socks. Neo has her jeans, t-shirt, jumper, bra and panties. Jaune has the same as me. And Skye has her bra, panties, jeans, t-shirt and her socks which she's counting as one.

Jaune's down to his jeans and boxers now, I've lost a sock, Neo has lost nothing, and Skye has lost her socks and t-shirt, her breasts only covered by a silky white bra.

Neo is 100% cheating, her illusions are fucking with the cards and no one but me has noticed.

"I'm trying! I think we're outmatched here," Jaune says with a blush as me and Neo smirk at them.

As the next hand goes out Jaune cheers, winning with a Royal Flush and in last place is Neo as she takes her jeans off with a shrug tossing them away before she sits back down.
Of course Neo didn't take her jumper off first.

We've all been slowly drinking as we play, not that it's affecting me or Neo.

I win the next round, Skye losing her jeans which she strips off easily, not phased as she sits down in her matching underwear.

Jaune loses his jeans next revealing his erection pressing against his boxers. As he blushes and stutters Skye hugs him giggling, she's kinda a light-weight.

Neo doesn't seem impressed with Jaune.

I think Neo wants to prove something because I lose the next round, losing my shirt and the next losing my other sock and the next losing my own jeans.

As I sit back down in my own boxers, I try not to give the game away by glaring at Neo as she smirks, looking between my bulge and Jaune's in amusement.

Jaune's is somewhat bigger but I'm not hard.

"You're not hard?" Skye mumbles as she looks at my boxers with a slight frown.

"Well not everyone is so inexperienced that some bare legs and underwear can get them excited." I say with a laugh as we go back to the game, ignoring Jaune's stuttering.
Neo loses her jumper next, tossing it off into a corner. It'd be more surprising if I didn't know she only loses exactly as much as she wants to lose. As she loses again, she undoes her bra beneath her t-shirt with a grin pulling it out without removing her shirt, I can see the outline of her nipples against the thin cloth, she's enjoying herself.

Me and Jaune both have one left, and the girls have two, Neo better not make me lose. I hate losing.

- Jaune -

This was just embarrassing but Skye was having fun so that was good right?

As he saw her pull off her bra with a blush he looked away, seeing Shiro watching her with a smirk. Come on dude.

Well, that was the game he guessed.

Looking back himself, he had to admit, they were great breasts, not as good as... no, Skye was his girlfriend, he shouldn't be thinking about the perfect breasts on... no, no,no, no.

Skye only seemed a little bit embarrassed as she grabbed her next hand, tossing her bra onto the growing pile of clothes.

Skye liked things like this, and Shiro was the only guy he knew that they could hang out with, it wasn't the same with just two people. When it was just them two he was less confident, it was awkward.

As Skye lost again, she laughed in embarrassment as she stood up.
"Fine, guess I'm out first!" she said pulling her panties down quickly, giving them a slow spin and a pose. "Take a look, I lost after all." she laughed. "Jaune, you better win!" she said as she sat next to him, leaning against him.

Chin up Jaune, yes Shiro was checking out his girlfriend, but she was just that, his girlfriend, she'd be with him tonight. It didn't matter that Shiro was running his eyes over her naked body, his erection straining against the boxers, far more impressive than his own.

He was secretly hoping that Shiro wouldn't lose. He felt bad enough with it still covered.

As Neo lost a hand she happily pulled her t-shirt off, tossing it away as her breasts bounced slightly. Looking away, he saw Shiro wrap an arm around her out of the corner of his eyes, is hand groping Neo's breasts as they kissed intensely.

"Are they real?!" Skye asked climbing over him to get a closer look.

As Neo nodded, she stuck her chest out, grabbing Skye's hand and placing it on her breast.

"Wow, normally one's this big are saggy, how do you keep yours so perky?" Skye asked making him blush as she blatantly groped Shiro's girlfriend.

As they went back to the game, he was almost happy when he lost the next round, glad it was over even as Skye moaned in defeat playfully.

Pulling his boxers off, he looked up not wanting to see their reactions to his less than impressive shaft, he wasn't small but Shiro wasn't medium either.
"Can I put my clothes back on now?" he asked in embarrassment.

"Nah, just put your boxers on, Skye can put her panties on, no need for anything more," Shiro said easily making him pause, Skye didn't seem to think there was anything unusual about that as she pulled her panties back on and sat back down with a smile.

"Next Game!" Skye cheered as Neo pulled out a card set with a smirk.

Neo passed out a card to each of them, before putting a finger to her mouth shushing them, stopping any of them from turning their cards over.

"Right, apparently this game works like this," Shiro started looking at a sheet Neo had given him. "We each have a number, and the dealer picks two people after each turn, one to do an act and the other to have the act done to them, then we draw a card from that pile and the two chosen have to do whatever the card says." Shiro explained with a smile.

"Ooh, interesting! We're in! Come on dealer, pick some numbers!" Skye said encouraging Neo who grinned holding up two fingers before she changed it to a four. "So two is doing something to four? Can I draw the card?" Skye asked excitedly.

He was sure this game would end poorly.

"Number two, make out with number four!" Skye cheered as they grabbed their cards, letting out a sigh as he saw a number one.

Looking up at Shiro, he watched as Shiro grinned at him flipping his card around showing a number three, wait, then that meant...
"Woo! It's you and me Neo!" Skye cheered giggling as Neo got up and climbed into Skye's lap, capturing her lips.

Maybe this game wouldn't be that bad after all.

Neo was handsy, groping Skye's breasts as their tongues danced, Skye reached around and gripped Neo's thong clad ass tightly as they broke the kiss a minute later, a trail of saliva connecting them as Neo climbed back out of her lap and moved back to her seat next to Shiro looking insufferably smug.

Looking at his girlfriend his eyebrow raised at the flushed face and panting.

He couldn't blame her.

As Shiro gathered the four cards, mixing them up before he passed them back out, he smirked. "Let's go with three and four." he said grabbing the top card.

"So, number three sucks the toes of number four." he said sitting back as he put the card down, checking his own card before he shrugged placing it back on the table face up showing a one.

Checking his own he flinched seeing a three, looking at Skye hopefully as she held up her two.

Oh no.

Turning to the smirking Neo as she held her foot he hesitated, making Skye scoff.
"Come on Jaune, it's just a game." she said pushing him so he fell off the couch.

Kneeling down with a frown he grabbed Neo's small foot gently and lifted it up, not looking at anyone as he took her big toe into his mouth with a flinch.

Shiro was fun, he really was but Jaune was starting to realise that getting him involved would always make things weird. Still, he didn't want to be the lame guy ruining everyone else's fun, he'd never hung out with friends like this before and everyone else was treating this like it was just normal.

So surely he was overreacting?

- Shiro -

I'll let Neo have her fun.

The card I picked up from the top of the deck actually said something different at first.

'Don't worry, Jaune won't be getting to do anything fun with me, just play along.'

Then it changed to the new 'order'.

Jaune wasn't having fun down there and as he got up and sat down with a scowl Skye pushed him telling him off for being a spoilsport.

As he gathered and mixed the card, I had to hold in a laugh.
The cards we're playing with? They're all blank. That's all they are, a pack of completely blank cards Neo bought, whatever they say is just whatever Neo made them say.

"Err, I guess I'll pick two and one?" he said after passing the cards back out. "Erm, Two you need to give a lap-dance to one." Jaune said grabbing his card before he let out a relieved sigh. Skye is having too much fun for him to stop this

"My turn! Who am I dancing for?" Skye asked as she got up, her exposed breasts bouncing as she did.

As I made eye contact with Neo, she smirked not even touching her card as I turned my One over.

"That would be me." I say in amusement, watching Jaune pale before he shook his head.

Skye moved over, sitting in my lap as she started gyrating with a giggle, the booze starting to get to her, as she grinds herself against me only her silky panties and my boxers are separating out privates.

Reaching around I grab her ass giving it a squeeze making her laugh.

"You're not supposed to touch the dancers! Don't worry, I won't tell the bouncers if you don't," she giggles out as she falls slightly, her naked breasts pressing against my chest.

"I-I think that's enough of that right?" Jaune butts in nervously making Skye roll her eyes in annoyance as she gets off me, as she goes to walk away I give her ass a spank, making her giggle again.
As she sits back down, she mumbles something to Jaune, making him apologise with an embarrassed look.

"My turn to deal!" She cheers as she grabs the cards, tossing them back out immediately. "Number one and number four! Now let's see," she mumbles to herself as she grabs the top card, bursting into drunken giggles.

"Number one! Bend over the table so number four can spank you ten times!" she cheers grabbing her card before she sighed in disappointment.

Dammit Neo. I'm number one

Giving Neo a dirty look as she smirks at me I move over and bend over slightly. If Jaune gets up I'm killing him.

As Neo gets up with a giggle, she moves behind me.

"Well, get it over with." I say with a mostly fake glare as she pulls her arm back before she brought it down harshly.

-50 HP

"Oww, someone doesn't know how to hold back." I say as I roll my eyes, seeing her smirking.

'I'll kiss it better later.' she promises as she gropes my ass slightly before she pulls back again.
Sitting back down she grinned wildly, this was some of the most fun she'd had that didn't involve murder.

And Shiro had brought them two new playthings as well! He was the best boyfriend.

And a good boyfriend deserves a reward right?

Handing the cards out again, she held up the correct numbers before she grabbed the top card and passed the top card to Shiro.

"Right, guess I'm reading for Neo. Number two, go down on number three." he read in amusement giving her a knowing look.

"That's me!" Skye said stumbling slightly as she stood up before she knelt down. "So who's number three?" she asked as Shiro turned his card around showing it to Skye.

Watching Jaune's face turn to horror as his girlfriend crawled in front of Shiro was hilarious, he was so determined to not ruin the night that he was just going to sit there and watch his girlfriend suck the dick of a better man.

Skye pulled Shiro's shaft out from his boxers, quickly running her tongue along it she placed a kiss on the tip as she reached it before she took it into her mouth.

Watching the pain and worry on Jaune's face she hid her evil smirk, every time they kissed he'd remember that Shiro's dick had been between those pouty lips.
He was so innocent, breaking him would be glorious. Shiro brought her the best toys.

**- Bonus Scene - Obsession -**

So, maybe she'd overreacted just a little.

Her boyfriend was an asshole, the king of assholes really but maybe stabbing him to death was a bit of a mistake.

It wasn't her fault really, she just snapped after catching him in bed with her little sister despite his claims of innocence, his claims that he'd gotten them mixed up.

She had short dyed hair, her sister had long blonde hair. She was a B-cup, her sister was a D cup. She was nineteen, her sister was fourteen. She was pretty sure he was full of shit.

But while she sat in her prison cell, something odd happened.

She saw everything.

Shiro, that was what he called himself now, her beloved boyfriend didn't stay dead for long. Instead he decided to be as weird as normal and just got reborn with a super-power, he enjoyed his new life, having a magical adventure, building a Harem.

Jumping from world to world and he didn't even come back for her.
But that was fine, it was all fine. Because he went and got himself killed again, and while he was being reborn again, a little bit of him had come home to find her. It was proof that they were true soul mates, why else would a piece of his soul be inside her own soul?

It was a sign of how perfect they were for each other!

Standing up from her prison bed, she simply gestured at the prison cell door sending it flying into the wall as alarms blared.

Stepping out of her cell with a happy smile she watched as the officers rushed her, before she used her beloved's powers to create a fireball, tossing it at the fools trying to stop true love.

As most of them screamed while they burnt, one of them pulled out their gun opening fire on her as the bullets bounced off her skin. Her beloved was protecting her.

Reaching out with a smile, she clenched her fist, watching the fool drop as his heart was crushed.

'Shiro' had forgotten her but that was fine, she'd remind him soon enough.

As the prison alarms blared, she slashed her hand through the air, grinning as a purple tear floating in the air appeared in front of her, before she simply stepped through it.

As she landed in a new world she looked around in hope, before frowning.

Dammit, this wasn't the right world. Disintegrating the demon as it rushed her she sighed in annoyance.
Never mind, she wouldn't let something like this get in her way. Don't worry Shiro, your beloved is on her way.

Authors Note: Poor Jaune... Poor Blake... Poor Future Kali... I'm an asshole... Oh, and Poor Shiro, his crazy girlfriend who killed him in his first life (before Multiverse) is coming for him... that'll end well for everyone.

Someone asked if I had a patreon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www.Patreon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
Card Collector

Beta: Fanfiction0000

Disclaimer: I own nothing

Chapter 06 : Card Collector

- Skye -

Her life was boring, she had a boring job that she hated, no real friends and all she did was the same thing every day, go to work, go home, eat, go to sleep, then go back to work.

She went to a club that was known to be run by a gang leader in the hopes that something, anything, interesting would happen.

Then a hot white haired playboy had convinced her to join him and his friend at their table.

She'd accepted expecting her night to end with a threesome, but the hot guy had dumped her onto his less hot friend, still Jaune was cute enough for her to go for it, and it had gone well.

Jaune was inexperienced, but he did whatever she asked him to in the bedroom, making it an enjoyable night.

But then the problems started. Jaune was a different person when it was just them, he was a stuttering idiot. It was irritating.

So she'd suggested that they hang out with Shiro again, and it had gone wonderfully.
Shiro and Neo were so much fun, even if Jaune was a bit of a downer.

Looking up at the smirking Shiro, she happily took his shaft deeper into her mouth, swirling her tongue around the tip as she did, she didn't need to look back to know Jaune was probably being jealous and annoying.

Still Jaune was her connection with the fun people. She could put up with him if it meant more nights like this. She didn't even care that Neo was cheating, honestly the only person who didn't know Neo was controlling the cards was Jaune, but it was probably better that way.

Neo had changed her card to tell her while she was holding it, but it was fun enough that she didn't care what Neo set up.

If Neo wanted her to watch her go down on Shiro, that's what she'd do.

Taking the balls into her hand she gently massaged them as she took the shaft deeper, attempting to deepthroat him with some difficulty, he was the biggest she'd ever had, if she was lucky she'd have this fat dick splitting her apart later on.

She could already see Neo fingering herself as she watched them, Jaune had nothing to complain about with such a show going on, after a moment Neo stopped and got up, heading out of her vision as she kept bobbing her head, her eyes locked with Shiro's ice blue gaze.

As Jaune was pushed next to Shiro, muttering something, Neo knelt behind her, reaching around and groping her breasts making her moan around Shiro's shaft as one of Neo's hands moved south, slipping beneath her already soaked panties and gently stroking her dripping folds.

Neo grabbed one of her hands, moving it to Jaune's crotch, she didn't need any more prompting as she pulled his boxers down and gripped Jaune's smaller shaft, it wasn't that he was small, he was pretty average honestly.
That was Jaune all over, average, nothing special, not bad but not good.

"T-this isn't what the card said," Jaune stuttered as she rolled her eyes, who cared what the cards said?

As she stroked him, she kept her head moving, moving her gaze between Shiro's laid back confident smirk and Jaune's blushing face, he clearly didn't know where to look.

She didn't know how long she spent down there but it came as no surprise as she felt something warm on her hand, glancing over at Jaune's softening shaft, his cum leaking onto her hand.

Jaune had a pretty long recovery period, he was only decent in bed because he made up for it was enthusiasm and a surprisingly talented tongue.

Letting him go she turned her full attention to attempting to make the far too calm Shiro cum, looking up at his smirking face as Neo placed a hand on the back of her head, guiding her mouth along the shaft before she simply forced Skye's head down, her lips pressing against the base of his shaft as she took him into her throat.

Feeling him twitch while she was struggling to breath she forced herself to stay still, feeling him start to cum as his warm seed rushed down her throat.

Burst after burst flooded her stomach before Neo finally pulled her head back, the last of his cum spurting onto her face as she panted, breathing heavily.

As she got up, she froze hearing a door open.
Turning quickly, she saw an older woman with white hair and blue eyes staring at them in shock.

"Oh, hi mum." Shiro said easily, pulling his boxers back up as Neo giggled in amusement.

"S-sorry, I didn't mean to interrupt, I'll just be in my room," the woman said quickly looking at the ceiling.

"You aren't mad?" Jaune asked after a moment making Shiro's mother laugh.

"You kids really think you invented drunken games? Any adult who gets angry over something like this is either a hypocrite or just was a really boring teen." she laughed. "It's been years but I've played a few games myself, never got caught by my parents though." she said with a slight smirk at Shiro making him laugh.

"Getting caught is a speciality of mine." he said easily, not even phased.

Getting up, she moved to the side, wiping the cum from her face and hands with a blush, she went to sit back down.

Watching Neo gesture wildly she tried to work out what the mute was trying to say.

"I really don't think that would be a good idea, Neo. I'm a bit too old for games like those, and it'd ruin Shiro's fun having his mother there as well," she replied making Shiro laugh.

"Feel free to join, just don't expect me to act differently because you're playing," Shiro offered with the same laid back attitude he seemed to treat everything with.
"I-I shouldn't," she replied before Neo ran over, dragging her back to them, kicking Jaune off his seat and pushing her next to Shiro before she sat at the opposite side.

"Not exactly a family activity but whatever, let's play, same game or are we changing?" Shiro asked Neo as she paused, gathering the cards and putting them aside as she ran to the kitchen coming back with shot glasses and some expensive looking bottles, pouring out a bunch of shots.

As she put them down, Neo typed something on her phone showing Shiro.

"Never have I ever? Sure, I'm in, are you sure about that short-stuff? Pretty sure I can drink you under the table after all," he said with a challenging smirk making her smirk back.

"Haven't done this in a while, screw it, I'll start. I'm Willow by the way," Willow said to her and Jaune, making her smile before she turned to Jaune, frowning at the awestruck look on his face, hitting him on the arm she watched him drunkenly mumble something.

She knew she was the least attractive woman in the room, but seriously? Staring at his friends mother like that?

"So, Never have I cheated on a test. Let's start small," Willow said easily.

Looking around, she saw Shiro staring at Jaune with a knowing look, making Jaune grab his shot and down in, coughing as he did.

"We'll go this way," Shiro said after a moment. "Never have I kissed someone of the same gender," he said making her and Neo roll their eyes as they reached for their drinks, as they did they paused watching Willow do the same.
"I've told you, your generation didn't invent drunken games," She said as she downed her shot, that was one cool mother, hers usually just ranted at her about her minimum wage job and low prospects. Downing her own shot she watched Neo type something out and show it to Shiro.

"Okay, never have I done anal?" he read out, them all pausing as Willow poured herself another shot with another roll of her eyes.

"Ooh, my turn! Never have I committed a crime," she offered, watching as everyone but her grabbed a shot. "Wait really? Jaune?" she said shocked making Jaune pale as he looked away.

"My turn! Never have I done drugs," Jaune said quickly, his words slurred.

Paling, she paused for a moment before she grabbed a shot, making eye contact with Willow as she did the same.

At least she wasn't alone.

As they played more and more rounds, she had to admit, Willow was pretty cool, they went over more and more sexual acts and Willow seemed to drink at every one. Threesomes, Foursomes, Double Penetration and her only comment was that university was a fun time.

Shiro seemed utterly unphased by his mother's words.

As more and more rounds went, she noticed something. Jaune hadn't been playing for awhile. Glancing over she facepalmed at the sight of him drooling on the arm of the couch.
"He's going to regret that in the morning, I'll toss him in the guest room," Shiro said getting up and pulling Jaune up, making him mumble in his sleep.

As Shiro returned Neo started typing again, holding her phone out.

"New Game? Truth or Dare, works for me," he said sitting back down, grabbing the bottle and downing the rest of it. Moving the coffee table into the corner of the room easily, he grabbed a pillow and sat down placing the bottle in front of him.

Getting the message, she grabbed a pillow as well, watching as Neo and Willow copied her as they all sat down. Neo jumped up and ran to the fridge, bringing back a bunch of bottles as she passed them around.

Her alcohol tolerance was good but it was going to be tested tonight.

Spinning the bottle, they watched as it pointed to Neo making her clap happily, before she spun it again making it point to Willow.

"Me first? Fine, Dare. I'm no coward." she said with a smirk, Willow had an amazing resistance but she'd also downed a shot at almost every question, and it was starting to show.

Typing again, she showed it to Willow making her pause before she sighed, "Fair enough," she said undoing her top making Skye's eyes widen. "She wants me to join the rest of you, I do look out of place," she said as she stripped off quickly.

Glancing at Shiro, she felt her eyes widen at the mild interest he was showing in his own mother's body, his eyes roaming over her breasts as she tossed her bra away.
"There you go, spin the bottle!" Willow said cheerfully.

Spinning the bottle again, it pointed at her making her grin as she spun it again, who did she get to dare?

Watching it land on Shiro, he smirked at her.

"Dare." he said simply, drinking some of his bottle.

"Spin it again, and you have to make out with whoever it lands on!" she said excitedly, spinning it again before she froze.

She was hoping it would land on her to be honest, but she'd forgotten something.

Watching Willow blush she went to offer to spin it again before Shiro simply grabbed his mother, kissing her deeply, her surprise was nothing compared to the wide eyed shock on Willow’s face as Shiro slipped his tongue into her mouth, but after a moment she closed her eyes, her own tongue wrestling with his for a minute before Shiro pulled back and shrugged.

"No one can call me a coward," he said easily, ignoring the panting and blushing Willow. "Right, who's the next victim?" he asked spinning the bottle again.

- Shiro – Later -

Looking over the carnage, I smirk to myself, lightweights the lot of them. Well most of them.
Looking over at the still smug ice cream I sigh.

"I'm pretty sure your blood is 95% alcohol at this point, how are you still sober?" I ask making her giggles as she clicks her fingers, the empty bottle beside her suddenly being full again.

'I don't drink.' she replies as she giggles at the dumbstruck look on my face.

"Your powers are bullshit." I say grabbing Skye and carrying her to the guest room, putting her next to Jaune.

She fell second, she tried to keep up with an alcoholic and a pair of cheaters.

Moving Willow to her bed, I smirk to myself.

I didn't do much else with her, I don't want to rush things after all. I did get dared to motorboat her but other than that I've barely touched her. Turns out though that her being an alcoholic doesn't mean she can hold her booze, my plans involved her staying conscious longer.

Oh well, I'll have other opportunities.

'So we have two options, One, go back to our room and fuck, or Two, go back to the living room and fuck,' Neo says as I put Willow in her bed.

"The Bedroom, I don't want to have to move after we're done." I say with a stretch, I've already blown two loads, one to Skye's blowjob and one from a handjob from Neo during the game, so I've only got one load left in me for now, until my END is increased.
As we enter our room, she kicks the door closed turning around and pushing me onto the bed which would be fine if I wasn't halfway across the room from the bed, it's things like this that remind me just how much stronger she is than, a casual push was enough to send me flying across the room.

As she prowls towards the bed, her panties vanishing mysteriously. Looking her in the eye, I only have one thought, I'm in danger.

Climbing onto the bed she simply grips my boxers with both hands and pulls them in opposite directions, tearing them apart.

As she mounts me, lining herself up and dropping herself down onto my shaft with a quiet moan, I realise that my role in this is just to lie there and let her do what she wants.

- Neo -

He was tired, she couldn't blame him since it was very late, but he was sluggish when he moved, and he'd been holding in yawns for a while now.

So she'd take over for now, She would let him lay back and enjoy himself as she lowered herself down onto his shaft, he probably only had a single shot left in him anyway, but there would be plenty of time in the future for more.

Leaning down, she kissed him deeply, her tongue dancing with his own as she placed her hands on his chest, riding his shaft happily, she could handle his size, she had toys around his size after all. Plastic toys, not people she'd made into toys. Shiro was her first real dick, but she used dildos a lot.

Tonight had been fun, she had wanted to get Shiro to fuck Skye in front of Jaune but then the weakling passed out which was annoying but whatever. Skye could be a fun toy, she didn't even seem to mind being used as a toy, which was nice, not that she cared what the toys thought. If their opinions mattered they wouldn't be toys in the first place.
Breaking the kiss she straightened upright, letting her breasts bounce as she rode him, enjoying the transfixed look on his face, Skye and Willow had nothing on her.

Using her powers subtly she made her breasts appear to bounce just a bit more than should be physically possible, leaning back and moaning out loud as she did, his hands were gripping her hips tightly holding on as she rode him into the bed.

Staring down at him, she tried to put as much affection into her gaze as she could, she couldn't speak and it wouldn't be the same through text so she could only show him instead.

She didn't know what their future held but all that mattered was that they went there together.

- Sienna -

Adam Taurus was a good fighter. He was powerful, he could fight for hours without rest, he could take hits. He was even a decent leader in the field.

He was not a good subordinate.

Pulling out of Vale was the logical decision, there was too much heat in Vale at the moment, it was too risky. Already some of her men had been grabbed by the police, who were being unusually effective for once, unfortunately.

Which was a sign that Roman Torchwick had almost certainly paid off someone in power to make things uncomfortable for the White Fang to buy himself some breathing room. She could respect it even if it was inconvenient for her.
Naturally when she'd ordered the headstrong Bull to leave Vale he'd gotten angry, cursing her and calling her a coward, a weak leader, a traitor. Then he ended the call.

Then he'd vanished. Fortunately, the fact that he'd led some of their best fighters into a trap had damaged his reputation with the Vale Sect of the White Fang, so when he'd ran away, he'd done so alone.

Public Relations was an important part of any organisation and having a one armed mad-man running around Vale was not good for the White Fang, he was a well-known lieutenant after all, any attack he did would be blamed on her organisation.

So she'd done what was necessary, she'd put out the word that Adam was a traitor, that he'd fled the White Fang and betrayed their cause. She'd made sure word of Adam's 'betrayal' was seen by the various police agencies.

Adam was now a free agent, no longer affiliated with the White Fang. It would take a while to get around all the important people, but hopefully when Adam inevitably did something crazy it would be blamed on a single mad-man, not the White Fang as a whole.

Atlas had already built an anti-White Fang unit specifically to deal with any of them that tried heading into Atlas, even Faunus who just gave them supplies or information had a habit of disappearing into an Atlas Prison, never to be seen again. She couldn't have another Kingdom becoming so proactive in hunting them because Adam had done something crazy in his anger and grief.

She needed something positive, something to offset the terrible rep the White Fang had now. Being enemies with almost every Kingdom made doing anything almost impossible.

They had a good reputation in the Menagerie, the White Fang helped protect the mostly Hunter-less kingdom from the Grimm after all, but in every other Kingdom they had a terrible reputation, in some places it was so bad that even their fellow Faunus wouldn't help them, let alone join them.
Admitting Ghira might have been right was hard, but she couldn't lie to herself.

She needed something to give the Faunus and the White Fang a better reputation, something like a Faunus winning the big tournament that was coming up next month.

She'd lay low for a while, pull most of her people back to Kuo Kuana, maybe claim that there was an increased risk of Grimm attacks?

Then, she'd try and find someone in the right age group to take part in the tournament, maybe several people if she could pull it off, then gather as much information about the other competitors, especially the girl who'd won the last two, she was supposed to be a complete powerhouse after all. She didn't even really need a White Fang member to win, just a Faunus in general.

Pyrrha Nikos, pretty sure that was her name, was a household name in Mistral, sponsorships, posters, her face was on the front of plenty of magazines, and that was with her being infamous for wanting privacy but fame was fickle, if she was dethroned then she'd be mostly forgotten, who cares about an 'Invincible Girl' who loses? Whoever dethroned her would be in the spotlight, if she could get some pro-Faunus statements from a Faunus winner it could seriously help.

People were stupid, not just Humans but Faunus as well, they believed whatever they read or heard and she could exploit that.

For now she'd focus on non-illegal actions, Grimm fighting especially, that was always popular. The enemy of my enemy after all, and the Grimm were everyone's enemies.

Maybe some rallies in the more pro-Faunus areas, non-violent to try and dispel the violent rep they had gathered.
Oh and she'd double her guards, making sure everyone who was part of her guard were loyal to her not Adam, maybe trash Adam's reputation more to stop any of the younger more impulsive members from joining him if he tried to stage an uprising. Some of the things he'd been shouting at her were a cause for alarm, he clearly thought he could lead better than her, if she wasn't careful he might just convince the younger members that he could.

The older crowd were more likely to side with her, a lot of them still believed in Ghira's dream after all, but the younger ones were more likely to be convinced into joining Adam, teens and young adults were always more impulsive and reckless after all.

It made them easier to recruit, but also more likely to switch sides if there was infighting. She needed to take precautions just in case...

Being a leader was more work than she'd ever realised when she made Ghira step down. Being a follower was so much easier.

- Shiro – Next Morning -

Seven levels in one night of drinking. I know the earlier levels are easier to get but still.

Which almost makes up for my hangover, turns out while my perk protects me from getting drunk easily, there's still a crazy amount of alcohol in my system. I was downing shots and bottles all night, and right now? I'm feeling it.

Getting out of bed I grip my head in annoyance, before I notice a pair of tablets and a glass of water along with a poorly drawn picture of Neo giving me a peace sign. Gods I love her.

Taking the pills I throw on some silk pants, stumbling around the room. From my bedside clock it's already midday, annoying.
Heading out into the apartment, I get some breakfast and check in on the others, Skye and Jaune are gone, Willow is still asleep.

I've got a message from Skye thanking me for the fun night and promising to come again, nothing from Jaune.

Hearing a knock on the door, I head over to it with some issue, opening it up and looking at the girl on the other side in confusion.

A rabbit? She has a pair of large brown ears coming from the top of her head and she's dressed in a cliché maid uniform. What?

"H-Hello! M-my name is Velvet, you requested a maid through the online service?" she stutters out making my throbbing brain work through what she is saying.

Oh yeah, I did do that didn't I?

- Velvet -

She was already starting to regret this.

Well, she started to regret this the moment she was handed the maid uniform, it wasn't slutty but the skirt was just a bit too short, and the top just a bit too tight.

But she needed money, a lot of money. Anesidora cost her a fortune to make, which had put her in debt and it wasn't even finished yet.
So Coco had suggested this, dress like a maid and work, cleaning the houses of rich people, it was humiliating but she did need the money.

Coco did the same job, she wasn't from a wealthy family and Coco had needs, those needs being clothes and ammunition. When she shot a few thousand rounds in every fight, it started to add up quickly.

"Right, right. I'm gonna be honest we had a bit of a party last night, I'd kinda forgotten, come in," the teen said, his name was Shiro according to the paperwork he had filled in.

Remnant wasn't fair, she was well aware that she was making about half of what her human coworkers made, and most places wouldn't even let a Faunus work for them.

Vale was better than most, but even here there were no laws about discrimination over Faunus, even the places that would hire them would work them harder and pay them less.

It's why she'd chosen to become a Huntress, Grimm didn't discriminate and when you're the only thing between someone and a murderous monster they didn't tend to care if you had an extra pair of ears.

All the people who needed maids, and could afford maids, were upper-class, and the upper class didn't tend to like Faunus, the first job she went on she was accused of stealing a necklace by some harpy of a woman and all she did was put it where she had been told to.

So far this job had been a disaster, but Coco had convinced her to stick with it a bit longer.

So when someone had filled in that they didn't mind having the maid be a Faunus on the questionnaire, she'd gone for it.
Following the clearly hungover man into the house she looked around the expensive looking apartment, her nose twitching as she picked up the scent of semen.…

Still, he seemed slightly surprised at her race but not even slightly bothered.

A good start unless of course he'd mistaken her for a prostitute. Another problem with this job, she was no whore. Coco had mentioned dumb rich teens getting confused over that, it did specifically mention on the site that the maids wouldn't perform any sexual acts, but a lot of people just didn't read.

Coco had even mentioned that some of the clients would just try throwing money at her even after she corrected them in the hopes of getting laid, usually along with an amusing story of how badly it went for them. Coco could be ruthless when she was offended, and she had too much pride to whore herself out.

They could look but not touch, was Coco's thought process.

Coco had admitted that she wouldn't mind a sugar-daddy though, if it's a relationship, even one based around money, then it's not prostitution apparently. She couldn't see the difference, but then she wasn't as materialistic as Coco.

She also knew some of her co-workers were less prideful, coming back from jobs with ruffled uniforms, messy make-up and very large tips.

"So do we need to go over anything or can you just start?" he asked groggily, holding his head, she knew that look, she'd seen it on Coco after a night out.

"I can start as soon as you're ready, you've already filled in everything you needed to." she said
easily with a professional smile.

"Great so you can start in the Master Bedroom, that one there." he said making her pause.

Start in the bedroom? Oh no...

As she followed him in she tried to keep her professional look.

"So, just do your thing in here, the only thing I have to add is not to touch my bookcase, leave that to me," he said seriously making her nod. That wasn't unusual, her last client had a desk she didn't want her touching.

As he stumbled out of the room, flopping down on one of the couches she smiled to herself, that made sense.

He wanted her to start with the bedroom so he could go back to bed, not so he could get her into bed.

As she did her job she paused, her nose twitching again.

Why could she smell a cat? That was definitely the scent of a Cat Faunus, they had a very unique scent that only someone with enhanced senses would be able to pick up, even if she was struggling to pick it up over the smell of alcohol and sex.

Well, it wasn't any of her business, being nosy was a bad trait for a maid.

The room was fairly messy, a clear sign that the two people who slept here were pretty lazy, but it
was nothing for her, and she wanted to do a good job, she needed to make a good impression on her potential client, she could be working for him till Beacon started again if things went well after all.

After almost an hour she took a step back, nodding in pride at the pristine room.

It was flawless or it would be if she couldn't still smell Cat Faunus. It was very faint, almost impossible to pick up over the smell of the lemon air freshener she had used, but she would occasionally smell just a whiff.

Well, a human wouldn't be able to pick it up anyway.

She hadn't touched the bookcase obviously. But there was something off about it, and she'd worked out what while she was cleaning the books. They were all pristine, almost like they'd never been opened. They had none of the wear and tear from multiple readings, they were already gathering dust but someone had dusted them recently (they hadn't done an amazing job but they had tried).

Why would someone be so protective over a bookcase with a load of books that had never been read? It wasn't unusual to have books you haven't read around so you could pretend to be an intellectual, but why be protective over them?

She was missing something. She didn't know what, but the mystery lover in her wanted to dig deeper.

Suppressing her curiosity, she left, best not to do the one thing she was told not to after all. She needed this job.

Heading back into the living room she froze as she saw a yawning Shiro saying goodbye to someone who could only be his mother.
Willow Schnee, CEO of the Schnee Dust Company. She kept up to date on the news, and that was definitely her. She was working for a Schnee?!

No, that's not the name he used, she was working for a Schnee Bastard? The plot thickened, she wasn't going to hold his possible family's actions against him, and he didn't seem to be racist so she'd give him the benefit of the doubt.

"I'm done in the bedroom, Sir." she said respectfully getting his attention. As he turned his gaze to her she felt herself blush, not in embarrassment for once though.

After a shower and some time to wake up properly, Shiro was handsome. She'd always secretly liked the Noble High-class men, which she would never tell anyone out of fear of being called a gold-digger, along with some less polite versions of it.

Shiro pulled of the Noble Prince look well, even in casual clothing.

"Thanks, I'm going to take a nap, no-one else is in now so you should be free to work." he said with a silky voice, still sounding a bit groggy as he went and ruined her nice, neatly done bed.

"You've done a great job by the way." he mumbled into his pillow making her blush harder. Well, she could forgive him for messing up the bed, it was made to be slept on after all.

Thanking him in a stuttering voice she headed out into the rest of the apartment, determined to prove her worth. She had a job to do, and she'd do it well.

- Shiro -

Buying some cheap tech in buy mode, I put them all in my workshop downstairs. It's fairly
expensive to buy one hundred random pieces of tech, but it's what I need to get my Tech Mastery up. I'll dismantle them all when I have the chance.

But right now I just want to sleep this hangover off.

Downing those rum bottles to win a dare was a mistake, I like the exp but damn am I paying for it now. I need a perk to eliminate hangovers.

Shutting my eyes, the next thing I know someone is trying to wake me up.

"Sir? I'm finished with my cleaning." Velvet says making me sit up with a yawn.

"Oh right, sorry," I say getting up and leaving the room, looking around the apartment with an approving nod. "You've done a wonderful job especially considering the mess we left behind from last night." I say giving her a smile as she blushes. Pulling out a 100 Lien card I pass it over. "Here, a tip. I just pay the actual fee online right?" I say making her stutter something before I roll my eyes and force the card into her hands.

"Y-yes, you should have the option on the account you made. Thank you sir, are you sure? This is almost what you're paying for your appointments," she says with a deep blush, bowing as she does.

"It's fine, it's just smart to reward good service after all. I'll probably be increasing the appointments, this place gets too messy for just twice a week." I say making her beam at me.

"I'll be looking forwards to it sir, if that's everything I'm done for today." she says hesitantly.

"Yeah, that's everything, thanks for today, and I'll be seeing you soon." I say happily, it's nice to not have to clean up after all.
As she leaves, I sigh to myself, she's nice which is why I almost feel bad about my plans to use her as a test subject for a piece of tech I have planned.

Oh well.

Heading into my workshop, I dedicate some time to dismantling the pieces of cheap tech I bought, my hands move on their own as I tear them to pieces, learning just a bit more about technology with each dismantled tech.

My DEX stat helps me move my hands faster, speeding up the process considerably as I start to work through the massive pile, I spot Neo looking into the room, but she simply gives me a wave as she heads back into the prison.

Time moves almost unnaturally as I work, falling into a pattern of grabbing a machine, taking it apart, before I grab the next piece.

As I move along, I start to level. Gaining experience from putting my engineering skills to use, by piece fifty-six I hit Engineer level ten, getting some new skills.

[Design Gadget] (Passive)

Allows you to create blueprints for gadgets if you have the correct proficiencies and masteries

[Create Gadget] (Active)

Allows you to create any invented Gadgets if you have the correct materials

Helpful, but right now I need [Technology Mastery (Adept)] for what I want to build, so I keep dismantling.
What I have planned is simple, Mind Control.

Well, it's not Mind Control exactly, if I want to fully control people I need to be a Master of Technology, not a mere Adept, but what I want is to be able to force suggestions on people.

It would be a transmitter that would send subtle suggestions into people's heads, for instance, I want to make Velvet ignore the bookcase, she kept glancing at it even if she didn't touch it.

So I'd send the thought out to her that there is nothing unusual about the bookcase, send it to everyone in my apartment who isn't in the know to be more precise.

Then I want to try and make her rob me, just steal something small but valuable. Velvet doesn't seem like the type after all, but if I can make her steal from me, thinking that it was her own idea then it would be proof it worked.

The trick is to have people think the suggestions were their own subconscious, that they were natural.

Hearing a knock on my workshop door, I turn around making eye contact with Willow as she looks at me in worry.

"Is there something wrong?" I ask calmly, wondering why she's down here.

"Something wrong? I should be asking you that, you've been down here for almost a full day," she says trailing off as I frown, looking at the dismantled pieces of tech around me. All one hundred pieces.
"Have I? Guess I got carried away," I say standing up with a stretch.

[Technology Mastery (Apprentice)] (Passive)

You have a decent understanding of technology, understanding how to use and create a considerable amount of technology.

Proficiency Upgrade Quest

[Technology Mastery Adept Upgrade Quest]

Create 20 Machines [0/20]

Design three Gadgets [0/3]

Create 10 Gadgets [0/10]

As I stand, my body rebels making me stumble.

My stomach roars in hunger as I almost collapse from exhaustion, that's dangerous. When I was dismantling, I was on auto-pilot, I didn't think it had been that long.

Checking the clock my eyes widen as I realise that I've been down here for almost nineteen hours.

"Come on, I've made you some dinner and I have something to tell you." she says as she leads me back upstairs to the kitchen, sitting me down at the counter, placing a plate with a steak

It's a little overcooked, but I can appreciate the effort, she's clearly had chefs cook for her all her life.

"So, I got a bit carried away." she admits as I eat, making me look up at her. "I wanted to buy you something and I couldn't work out what you'd like and then I realised that you're apartment was simply too small, so I went looking for a new home for you in Vale," she says making me swallow.
"Okay, what have you done?" I ask making her blush slightly.

"I bought you a penthouse, and the entire tower it is on the top of," she admits with a blush looking away. "Including a strip club, the former owner wanted to make it so it had a nightclub on the bottom floor, a casino on the next and a strip club on the top floor, but he went bankrupt before he could finish, so I bought it from him." she admits making me think as I swallow the meat in my mouth.

Do I want to own a strip club?

Feeling the smile grow on my face I lean over and kiss Willow on the lips, before I pull back.

"That sounds wonderful, when can I move in?" I ask with a smirk as she blushes, not looking me in the eye. Observe tells me all I need to know, she thinks it's wrong but also doesn't care. If I want her then I can have her, she owes me that much.

"Whenever, it's in your name after all. Most of the floors are completely empty, only the strip club and the penthouse is finished but I can have the best contractors in Vale take care of whatever else you need." she promises making me smirk.

"I can handle the rest myself, watch," I say entering buy mode and changing the apartment living room around. "I have some special abilities, all I need is Lien and I can do all the construction and decorating myself." I say as she watches in awe.

"You really are amazing, if it's money you need then I'll take care of it, you'll have more than you'll ever need, I promise." she says quickly making me grin, she's as useful as I hoped.

"Then we will move over tonight, once we get there, I'll add a room for my other guests," I say with a smile.
"Shouldn't you get some rest? You haven't slept in far too long," she says worriedly making me smirk.

"I'll get some rest in my new penthouse." I say easily.

"Then at the very least, I will drive. Finish your dinner honey, then I'll take you there. It's down-town at prime real estate. Your girlfriend has already gone ahead to check it out," she says as I speed up, after not eating for a day, this is delicious even if she messed it up a bit.

So that's where Neo went.

Finishing up, she takes my arm as we move to her car, worried I'll fall over as she walks with me. It makes me feel a bit childish, but I fix that by groping her ass while we walk.

She says nothing as I do.

The trip takes around half an hour and she wasn't kidding, this is right in the middle of Down-town Vale, if I want to turn this into an actual club then it's in the perfect location.

Heading into the large tower, I nod in approval, it's got more floors than I'd even know what to do with, but I can work with them. When we reach the penthouse I smirk, spotting Neo already making herself at home on the massive couch, watching TV on the biggest screen I've seen outside of a cinema.

Just how much did she spend on this?
"W-what do you think?" Willow asks hesitantly.

"I think it's amazing, you did a great job," I say giving her hand a squeeze as her face lights up in joy.

'So we can finish what the guy who used to own this place started right?' Neo asks, giving me her most effective puppy dog eyes by making illusions of actual puppies.

"Yes, I already wanted to do that so stop that." I say in amusement.

"You just need money right? Wait right here, I'll be back soon." Willow promises as she leaves.

'Gotta love broken women, she'd do anything for you. And it's paying off. Roman would have to drag me kicking and screaming back to his dingy warehouse hideouts,' Neo says in amusement.

Looking around the penthouse, I have to admit I'm impressed, the pool and hot tub is a nice touch.

Using the last of my money, I enter build mode and make a new secret room, this time it's entire wall slides away to reveal a staircase that goes to the floor below us.

I've removed the elevator access to that floor, so you can only get there through the secret passage.

Love me some secret passageways.

Asking Neo if there's anything she wants in the secret room, I add a small drug lab for her to play with her drug cocktails, aside from that I add the prison again, and the security room. I don't have
enough to rebuy all my cameras but I feel like that won't be a problem for long.

'I'll handle moving the toys over. My illusions will stop me from being seen and I'll just sedate the playthings,' she promises easily making me smile as I kiss her. 'If you keep that up, I won't be able to leave. Don't start what you aren't going to finish,' she 'says' with a hungry look making me laugh, giving her a spank as she walks away.

Making myself at home, I start working on my first 'gadget'.

It's pretty simple, it accesses Scrolls within range and copies everything on them onto whatever server it's connected to. However, it can't work if the scroll is locked, so I need to wait until my target unlocks their scrolls, when they do it'll go to work.

I plan on having it work on my future club, basically I want access to everyone's data just in case. Blackmail is a useful tool after all.

I wanted it to be able to unlock peoples scrolls, but apparently I need 'Hacking Proficiency' for that, which I don't have yet.

Pulling some of the dismantled tech from my inventory, I go to work actually making one, it takes some work but the Game guides my hand as I put it together.

It's basically a small black box and that's all. Now to test it. Using the last of my money (literally, I'm down to double digits), I buy some servers for the security room.

If I've done it right, this one should cover the entire apartment, anyone who unlocks their Scrolls in my penthouse should have their data stolen. I should be able to access the files from either my security room or my own Scroll.
Texting Velvet, I tell her that I've had to move, but still want her services, along with sending my new address. As I do, I increase her appointments to four times a week, for 300 Lien a week.

I think I'm going to try and get her to move onto being my maid full-time, maybe even get her to quit her job and work for me directly. She's a good cleaner, and if I get my idea working I can keep her from noticing anything unusual.

As Willow returns, I smirk as I get a notification that the Data copying has started, Willow is texting someone as she enters the penthouse holding a large briefcase.

She doesn't show any reaction even as she looks right at the Scroll I'm stealing the data from. She's a good first test since she wouldn't care even if she did notice anything.

"Honey, just a heads up, Weiss is getting impatient, she really wants to meet you and I've been stopping her from just showing up since she wouldn't understand some of the less legal things you do." she says as she puts the case down with a smile. "This is for you, let me know if you need more." she says happily.

"Tell Weiss she can come around tomorrow, and thanks mom." I say watching her face light up.

Putting the case into my inventory, I have to hold in my shock.

5,000,000 Lien added.

Either the Schnee's are crazy rich, or she's just crazy enough to bankrupt her company to make me happy.

"This is perfect, I can easily finish everything off with this." I say before I give her a deep kiss,
feeling her melt into it after a moment of hesitation.

"Anything for you, Honey. You're a Schnee, and you only deserve the best the world has to offer," she says happily.

"I'm going to start decorating and then get some sleep. I'll see you in the morning," I say giving her a hug, not molesting her for once as she returns it.

Heading up to the master bedroom, I sit down on the bed and enter buy mode again.

The floor below the secret floor is dedicated to my engineering, workshops and machine storage covering it. Along with a computer lab, for when I get the skills to hack.

In the first basement floor, I make it a vehicle workshop, everything I would need to build cars and bikes, along with a garage with plenty of room. I've added a road that goes down into it so I can drive in and out easily.

The Night Club is costly, especially with the cameras covering it and so is the Casino but I think they will pay themselves off soon enough. I still have a lot of free floors, both above and below ground, so I just remove the elevators from them leaving them empty for now.

Still, I have other things to check out.

Going onto my scroll, I access the data I stole from Willow.

Skimming through her messages, I smirk at how needy Weiss is being, she's so excited to get to know me. There's some messages from Winter but they are just financial and business related.
A message from someone called Qrow? Ahh hello, father. I'll look into him later.

Some whiny sounding messages from someone called Whitley.

Nothing really stands out to be honest, moving on I look through her pictures which is nothing but pictures of me that she's taken.

Oh.

Still, it's proof that this works, and that's the important part. If I can make this night club thing work, I could get access to countless people's information most of it will probably be useless of course, but not all of it.

My criminal empire can be built on the data I steal and this is just the beginning.

New pack added to the store.

[Cards of Remnant]

A single pack has been granted.

Okay? Looking in the store I frown, 1000 credits each? That's more than I was expecting, that's four times as much as a Machine Pack after all.

Opening up my free pack I stare at the cards in confusion.

Lie Ren (Rare)

Ruby Rose (Ultra Rare)
Picking the Ultra Rare one, I look down at the picture of a black haired girl staring back at me, making me blink as she waves.

Ruby Rose

The Main Protagonist of RWBY, and Leader of Team RWBY.

On it is a biography which I read through, Silver Eyed Warrior? Leader of a team that doesn't even exist yet? It has her full background leading up to her joining Beacon after fighting Roman? That doesn't seem right, he'd destroy her in a heartbeat.

Why would Roman be stealing Dust anyway? And why so openly, he's better than that. It has a map icon that shows me some place called Patch when I click on it, guess that's where she is?

Huh, the picture is interactive? Unequipping her black and red outfit I watch in amusement as she blushes furiously covering her body quickly. It isn't alive, but it's still pretty entertaining.

Spinning her around, I watch as she tries to cover her naked behind before I quickly spin it back around, taking a look at her not-quite fully developed body fully exposed.

Heh, putting the card into my inventory, I frown as the system tells me that it's been "added to my collection" I open the menu up, finding it again.
Along with lots of shadowed outlines, the full Remnant collection.

Ruby is next to three other cards, all shadowed with the words Team RWBY above them, along with a one out of four.

Team RWBY is in a collection called Beacon, with Team JNPR, Teachers of Beacon and a few other teams.

Is that Jaune's outline under JNPR? I recognise Ren in the fourth spot, looking back at RWBY I notice Weiss and Blake as well, the outline might be shadowy, but you can still work out the identity if you look hard enough.

Why exactly do I want these? The backgrounds are nice, but what makes these five cards worth 1000 Credits?

**Ruby Rose benefit added**

+1% Damage with Scythes

Collect all the cards in the [Team RWBY] collection to gain another bonus.

Ahh. I see.

- Kali -

"You're a cheat and a rip-off." she said annoyed as she stared at the smirking man behind the bar.
"No, I'm a businessman and information is my business. I don't know where your daughter is but I know who would know. But I don't give information away for free. Pay up or get out," he said calmly.

He was asking for a ridiculous amount of money, just for the name and location of someone who should know what happened to Blake almost all of what she had brought with her.

She'd been to desperate, and the shark had smelt blood.

He knew she wasn't going to say no.

As she paid up, he laughed at her, not even hiding the fact that he had ripped her off.

"Roman would know, but he's vanished. Which means you need one of his team. Neo Politan or Shiro Eis, Neo's a sociopathic assassin, Shiro's a teenage smuggler who's joined up with him lately, take your pick. Shiro's moving today, got a brand new penthouse and Neo lives with him," he said. "It pays to keep track of someone like Neo, she's too crazy for me to be comfortable not knowing where she is and what she's doing," he said, passing her a piece of paper with an address on it. "No refunds," he said with a smirk, going back to serving drinks.

Well, between the two, she knew who she was going to try and meet.

She was almost broke and she didn't use banks, keeping her Lien on cards, which were back in Kuo Kuana.

Did she even have enough to get back to Kuo Kuana? She could call Ghira to come pick her up, but then she'd be waiting for a while and the lead could go cold.
The longer she left Blake, the more danger she was in.

She'd head out and find this Shiro, find out how much he wants for the information, then go from there.

She needed to be more careful, it had been years since she'd had any interaction with the criminal underworld, she'd forgotten how ruthless they could be.

Still, a teenager should be easier to deal with than a gang leader or an assassin right? He was probably an orphan who fell into crime to feed himself, she'd seen plenty of those types before.

She could handle him.

- Karl Grauberg -

Roman had left Vale.

Finally.

Roman Torchwick was a brilliant crime lord, he could admit it. He used to see Roman as his 'rival' but eventually he realised that he just couldn't match the genius thief.

So he'd made do with the things Roman wouldn't touch, the 'gentleman thief' had standards after all, he wouldn't sell drugs to younger teens, so that's who he targeted.
Roman never touched human trafficking, so he specialised in it.

He'd long since realised that the only way he could make his way as a gang leader in Vale was to have no limits, to do whatever it took to keep up with the smarter, more powerful criminals.

And he'd always hated the man who taught him that, Roman Fucking Torchwick.

He couldn't threaten him, Roman would kill him quickly if he tried, Neo would kill him slowly and with great happiness. But then a weak spot had appeared in the seemingly invincible partnership, Shiro.

Not particularly strong, but very useful. Smuggling without any chance of detection? He'd kill half his gang for a guy who could do that. And he'd kill the other half to stop Roman from having someone like that.

So he'd planned to kidnap and break him, only Neo never seemed to leave his side. Plus, the green haired girl who lurked around so he had to change his plans.

"It's going to be okay, Lemon. You'll be fine, I promise." the idiot said, talking to his sweet little baby sister.

Shiro let a select few people near him, he wasn't going to bring the fucking Atlas military down on him by attacking a Schnee, he wasn't going to bring Junior down on him by attacking the twins.

Which left two people really, a wanna-be hunter and a civilian. The civilian he'd ruled out since she seemed kinda useless, but the hunter in training? That he could use.

Jaune Arc spent most of his time practising with his sword in secluded locations, which made
grabbing him easy. He'd managed to hurt a couple of his men, but he hadn't taken any chances, Jaune Arc was not good enough to fight a dozen men at once.

But the question was, how to make Jaune betray his friend?

Which is why he'd done some research and had some men pay a visit to Jaune Arc's hometown. Grabbing kids wasn't anything new to him, wasn't even a real challenge to have the youngest Arc sister grabbed, she was happily wandering around her safe little town, that's the thing about small villages, people were trusting. Too trusting.

They would be looking for her but he was good at kidnapping, very good. They'd be looking in all the wrong places.

"Do I have your attention, Mr Arc?" he asked coldly, watching the boy jump.

"What do you want? I've not done anything to you! Look, just let my sister go, I don't care what happens to me, but she's just a kid," he pleaded on his knees making Karl smirk.

"And she'll be fine, as long as you can do something for me," he said, pulling out a needle and tossing it across to the boy, watching as he picked it up with a confused look. "Your sister will be set free. All you have to do is inject him with it, and he'll be out like a light. I know you're close to him, all you have to do is wait till that psycho Neo is away from him, and then bring him to me." he said coldly, gesturing for him men to move as they grabbed Jaune, pulling him up as another of his men grabbed the girl.

"B-but," he started, pausing as Karl glared at him.

"But nothing. Bring Shiro to the location written on the piece of paper attached to the syringe quickly and nothing will happen to her," he said, he needed to act while Roman was out of town, he couldn't wait too long. "Keep me waiting..." he started, watching as his man took a knife to the girls dress making her scream. "Well, little Lemon can keep us company." he said with a cruel smirk.
He had no interest in children, Lemon Arc didn't even look like she'd hit double digits yet but he knew some of his men weren't so picky. Jaune would succeed or the child would suffer.

As Jaune struggled to escape and rush to his naked sister, he was punched in the stomach and dragged from the room as a blindfold was pulled over his eyes.

He'd be dropped in the middle of nowhere, not knowing where they were keeping his sister. His only option going forwards would be to play along.

Watching as the man holding the struggling girls started moving his hands down her body he glared at him, making him freeze.

"Put her in the room I had prepared. No one touches her until I say so," he said in anger, he needed the girl unharmed for a picture to encourage Jaune to play along.

The problem with being the most ruthless and cruel gang was that his gang was filled with scum and monsters. He'd need to keep a close eye on the girl, at least for as long as he needed her.

Once Jaune had served his purpose the men could have her, they could have Jaune as well, they weren't picky. Watching the girl scream and struggle he rolled his eyes.

"Just drug her already, here." he said tossing another needle across the room, as the goon stuck it in the girls neck her struggles slowed.

He didn't have any more special sedatives, so that was just one of the drugs they sold.
It gave the taker a sense of euphoria and calmness. Oh and it was immensely addictive. And had a few dozen side-effects.

As long as they gave her a dose before the photo, she'd look fine so it would all work out.

- Bonus Scene - Whoops -

Okay, so maybe he'd made a slight mistake. Maybe he'd been a bit arrogant.

Cinder would understand right?

Dodging the Rapier he jumped back, seeing more Atlas bots headed his way. Turns out the Schnee Mansion was much better protected than he expected. He could crush the bots easily, the only problem was...

"Surrender, Assassin. Give up this futile attempt and tell me who hired you and you will be shown clemency," the angry Atlas Specialist said as she pulled her Rapier back.

He could beat her, he could beat the bots.

As much as it hurt to admit, he couldn't beat them both together, she was actually really good, with her speed she'd even managed to hit him multiple times.

"No one hired me, my boss just wants the asshole dead. He tried to have the wrong person killed, and now his life is over," he said, the moment she paused, he made his move.
A flash-bang was a pathetic thing, a coward's tool.

But now he had to be the coward and go crawling back to Cinder and admit he had failed to kill Jacques Schnee. Still, surely the chaos of telling an Atlas Specialist that her dear old daddy was trying to have someone killed would do the job and stop the bounty on Shiro's head.

Right?

Ehh, it'd be fine.

Authors Note : Just a note, complaining about trap stuff isn't going to stop me, Shiro doesn't care about Gender so he'd have no reason to care enough to go out of his way to change their genders. It's already decided before I even made chapter one, it's not going to change.

I'll make any trap (or loli) scenes so you can skip them, but they're still happening. Feel free to keep complaining, just don't expect me to actually listen.

Also, possible slight delays on the next Necromancer chapter, I have some background stuff I need to do for this story that's gonna take a while.

Someone asked if I had a pat reon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Pat reon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
Chapter 07 : Cats and Clubs

Adding the other cards to my collection, I frown in thought.

They all give minor bonuses, Lie Ren gives a 1% bonus damage to automatic pistols, Trifa gives 1% bonus damage when ambushing targets, Zwei increased my sense of smell by 1%.

Except for the Beowolf, that one adds Beowolfs to the Grimm Lord Summon Skill. I don't have the Grimm Lord class, but now I know that it exists and I know how to unlock it.

I just have to get all ten Grimm Cards, that's all. There's twenty-five total.

Then I can summon and control the Grimm themselves. As I side note, adding them to the collection has let me see them on the map and there are hundreds of thousands, if not millions of them.

I'm starting to see why the kingdoms focus on producing Hunters so much. That's just one kind of Grimm, and there are countless numbers of them pretty much everywhere I check on the map.

Still, that's for tomorrow, I really am exhausted. Bed time for me I think.

- Next Day -
I've taken a trip back to my apartment to grab all my stuff, most of it is replaceable of course, but things like my Familiar Egg aren't so easily left behind.

I still don't know how to hatch it, so I've put it on a pillow in my bedroom. I think I'm just playing the waiting game for it to hatch.

Still, I could use more clothes. I have a small collection but most of my wardrobes are empty.

Which is why this is happening.

"Here, try this one on! And then this one." Weiss says passing me some more shirts and trousers. I'm killing two birds with one stone today, I need to do some shopping and Weiss wants to spend time with me.

Neo has decided to spend today preparing for the strip-club's opening, she's very excited, and she's enlisted the twins to help her start hiring staff and making arrangements for stock to be delivered. Willow has joined in as well, I think Neo convinced her it would make me happy.

Unsurprisingly, Willow is a pretty amazing business woman, it took her about half an hour to arrange for the club to be stocked with drinks at a discount, the Schnee name is powerful indeed.

"Will do, thanks for the help today, I've never been good at clothes shopping." I say easily making her beam at me. Weiss is easy, she just wants approval, nothing more. A few compliments and thanks have her following me around like a lost puppy.

"Of course, I'm happy to help. Still, you seem to pull off every outfit you wear, I'm almost jealous," she says with a slight blush, her Rep Perk paying off already.
"I guess good looks run in our family," I say with a smirk as her blush deepens, even as she sticks her nose up slightly.

"Naturally, we're practically nobles, royalty even, it's only right that we would be better looking than other people," she says smugly.

Yeah, she's easy. Play into her pride, give her the approval she craves, and she'll do anything for you.

- Jacques Schnee -

Sitting in the Atlesian prison cell he scowled in anger, some bastard survives and everything goes to shit.

His secretary was an idiot, leaving a trail when he placed the bounty on the little shit's head, why would some assassin even care if he was trying to have some nobody killed?

Still, as uncomfortable as the cell his beloved daughter had thrown him in was, it was probably the safest place for him. Someone clearly wanted him dead and the moment his wife found out he tried to have her bastard son killed, she'd no doubt want him dead as well.

It wouldn't surprise him if he already had a price on his head, the crazy bitch would probably find it funny.

Still, he'd survive and get out of this place. His secretary would take the fall for the attempted assassination, he had enough dirt on him to make sure that would happen. They would have to let him out eventually when they failed to find evidence of his crimes.
His daughter had been questioning him about his 'poor management' of the SDC, which was proof that she wasn't cut out for the position of CEO, of course the company was rife with corruption, he'd made sure of it.

How else would he manage to funnel billions of Lien away into private accounts? His daughter was naively dismissing and punishing people he'd used as fall guys, not realising that they were just his tools.

Which was wonderful since while his wife might be crazy, she wasn't stupid, if she pulled herself away from her son long enough to run the business herself she'd notice the trails of evidence leading back to him, and then he'd be back in this cell for embezzlement.

Better that Winter went and accidentally destroyed those trails in her crackdown on corruption.

Once he was out of here, he would leave Atlas for a while, find a new place to lay low for a while before he made his move. Willow would pay for all this, why was everyone treating him like the villain?

She's the one who cheated on him, despite their arranged marriage he'd really tried to make it work, he'd been faithful, even loving.

But Willow had hated him from day one. Bitter her parents had 'stolen her freedom away', and blaming him even though he'd not been happy to be stuck married to a stranger either.

She wouldn't let him even touch her, Winter was only born because he got her black-out drunk and did what he had to do while she was passed out, both their families were constantly scolding him for not getting her pregnant after all.

Finding her in their bed with the drunken Hunter he'd hired to deal with a large Grimm that had
moved into one of their dust mines was the last straw for him.

So he stopped trying at all, and while she fell into her drunken depression over her sons 'death' he took over, stealing as much as he could while he ran the company into the ground.

He always figured Willow would come out of her slump and catch on eventually, and he'd made plans to flee with his ill-gotten gains when she did.

But then months of depression turned to years, and he'd gotten lazy and lost his caution. While she was too drunk to resist, or perhaps just too drunk to care, he'd gotten her pregnant again in the hopes of getting a son, Winter reminded him too much of Willow for him to care about her, as did Weiss.

Of course Whitley turned out to be a little shit as well, so he'd decided that there was clearly something wrong with the Schnee bloodline, once he got out of Atlas he'd find a new wife so he could have an heir he could actually care about.

He just had to wait out his imprisonment, then he could get out of Atlas and start plotting, Willow would pay and the best way he could think about hurting her was through her beloved son.

- Shiro -

Giving Weiss a tight hug, I smirk at her blush.

"Thanks for all your help today, little sister. I really appreciate it," I say easily making her beam up at me. It's been nice, we did some shopping and we stopped at an upscale restaurant for lunch.

"It was my pleasure, I want to spend as much time getting to know you before I head to Beacon." she says happily.
"My little sister, the Huntress." I say ruffling her hair making her pout cutely at me. "Even after you go to Beacon, it's not that far from Vale, I'll come visit you. Besides, we have all the time in the world to spend together so don't worry about it." I say giving her a light kiss on the forehead making her blush deepen.

"I-yes, exactly. Y-you have things to do, so I'll leave you to it, Brother. I-we'll do this again." she stutters as she promptly runs away.

She's easily flustered.

But she isn't wrong, I do have things to do.

Heading into the tower, I stretch as I prepare for the work I have ahead of me. I've spent a considerable amount of Lien on materials so I can put my Engineering skills to work, to be specific, I want to build some machine servants.

Neo is busy at work preparing for the Nightclub and Strip-club opening, apparently she's already lining up interviews with the Twins and Willow's help. I've basically given them free reign to go wild on the recruitment, the real benefit of the clubs is the information I can steal from the patrons, the more popular the club gets, the more data I have access to.

Plus, once my Mind-Influencing tech is up I can start messing with all my customer's minds, even if it's something small like 'Buy more drinks'.

Heading straight into the workshop, I lace my fingers together and stretch before I get to work with a wide grin. Soon the piles of metal and wiring will be my machine army.

Letting out a slightly mad cackle I cover my mouth, let's try and avoid any acts that make me seem
like a mad scientist.

I'm not mad, I just like robots.

- Later -

Cackling to myself as my five robot snipers line up in front of me, each clutching a silver rifle in their hands.

I've been careful this time, I have an alarm that goes off every hour to alert me to the passage of time, but this? This took me three hours, once I activate the skill my hands just go into auto-pilot, building whatever I want in no time at all.

The start of my machine army, five Machina Snipers.

It's not much, but it's still a start. I also built five Sonic Jammers, the small fly shaped machines can jam technology around them so I thought they might be interesting to use.

But the most important creation I've made is this.

Looking over the sleek black metal with white and red racing stripes along it I have to hold in another cackle.

I have a hover-bike, it has a top speed of 250 Miles per hour, it never needs gas, oh and it can fly. Screw Gravity, I am bound by your laws no more!
Naturally the first thing I have to do is take it for a ride, right? I could make more Machines, but really why make them if I'm not going to use them?

Putting the F.A. Hang on Mach in the freight elevator, I grin. Here's hoping the streets are empty but hey, even if they aren't I can just use the skies.

Still, the colour scheme isn't quite right, I can fix that.

- Yang -

Riding Bumblebee through the streets of Vale, she frowned.

She was many things, Sexy, Badass, Independent but she was also impulsive and she wasn't patient.

Which is why she barely bothered on making a real plan to meet her cousin. She just set out after realising that Drunkle Qrow didn't seem to be in a rush to meet his son.

Instead Qrow had vanished off the face of Remnant, leaving no message over where he was going.

So she'd taken things into her own hands, she'd managed to find some information Qrow had gathered on her cousin, mostly his home address which was abandoned now since Shiro had apparently moved away.

So where was he?

Apparently just showing up at his home without any warning wasn't the best plan. Tch, why was it
that she seemed to be cursed to not find family members she was looking for?

As she sped down the road, she was passed by a man on a hover-bike. It didn't even have wheels as it swerved through traffic with ease.

Well, she could use some stress relief. Smirking beneath her yellow helmet, she sped up as she caught up with the driver at a stop light, stopping by his side.

Looking over at him she revved her engine a couple of times, she couldn't see his face under the white helmet he was wearing, he did seem to like white since he was wearing all white biker leathers, white leather jacket, white leather trousers, even his Bike was White with an Icy Blue strip.

As he revved his high-tech sounding engine, she grinned. No words were needed. Still, they needed a destination.

"First to the bridge to the residential district?" she asked with a smirk, they were in the more upper class area at the moment, to get to the residential district they'd have to race through the entire commercial district.

"You're on hot stuff, try not to get arrested before I can rub my victory in your face," he said with a laugh making her smirk at him.

"Try to keep up but don't worry, I won't think any less of you after you lose," she drawled as she watched the lights turn from red to amber.

"Somehow, I don't think that'll be a problem," he said, turning back to the road.

As the lights turned green, they both set off shooting across the road. The roar of her engine
drowning out the hum of his high-tech bike.

Immediately, she started to fall behind, making her frown, Bumblebee was a masterpiece, it was her baby but in comparison to her opponent's bike it fell behind in terms of acceleration.

Handling as well, watching her opponent glide around the corner with ease, barley slowing down as he did. She had to slow down to stop herself from crashing into the wall, while he barely let go of the acceleration as he turned.

Trying to keep up she scowled as he looked back at her, giving a mocking wave. Speeding up again she frowned in concentration. Her and Bumblebee wouldn't lose.

As she watched the hover-bike take off flying over the traffic she froze.

Well that was just cheating.

- Later -

He was toying with her, she'd realised that.

He wasn't actually that good at driving, she'd noticed that after a while. He was inexperienced and if they both had the same ride then she would have left him in the dust, but she had to admit, Bumblebee couldn't keep up with the Hover-bike.

Seeing the traffic ahead, she scowled as her opponent simply flew into the air going over them without a care as she had to slow down to weave through them.
She could see the bridge already, but she had no way of keeping up as her rival flew over the water instead of using the road, having the sky to himself, no traffic up there.

Watching him land on the bridge, pulling up and dismounting as he rested against his bike with his arms crossed.

Pulling up next to him, dismounted with a scowl with she quickly suppressed. She lost, no need to be a dick about it. No one liked a sore loser.

Taking her helmet off she strutted towards him, even if she lost she could still win a small victory if she could embarrass him with some harmless flirting. A tiny revenge.

Watching him take him helmet of she nodded in approval, that was one check-mark in the potential boyfriend column.

She had a problem, mostly a really overprotective dad who chased away all the boys she was interested in. He caught with an older teen when she was sixteen, and since then he'd made it his mission in life to cock-block her. She was only wearing a thong and was jerking him off while he played with her tits, something her dad did not approve of.

Since then any attempt to get some action had ended in tragedy. She was adventurous, flirty and a complete virgin. The furthest she'd ever gotten was some groping and handjobs that always got interrupted before she was finished.

Either her father would burst in chasing the guy off, her uncle would interrupt seemingly just for his own amusement, or Ruby would stumble on them and she'd have to quickly make up excuses to not scar the innocent girl.

One time she snuck into a forest with her boyfriend, and just as she was about to go down on him, Zwei showed up, bit her boyfriend and stole his scroll making him chase after the dog and leave her half-naked in a forest alone.
Seriously, it was like she'd inherited her uncle's bad luck when she was trying to get some action. Still, she wasn't easy. She could easily lose her virginity just by going to a club and getting drunk, but she had no intention of putting it out for a stranger.

She wanted a boyfriend (or a girlfriend, she wasn't that picky), not a fuck-buddy, and she had standards. If she just wanted to get laid she would have and no-one would have been able to stop her. She wanted to lose her virginity to someone she could see herself in a lasting relationship with, not till death do us part or anything but someone she could see herself spending at least a few years with.

She had a few tests for any of her potential boyfriends to pass, nice simple ones.

One, be good looking. It was vain but anyone who said they wanted to date someone ugly was lying. Two, don't be a dick. Nice and simple right? No one wants to date an asshole. Three, and the most important one. Pass the Ruby Test.

Anyone she was dating had to get along with Ruby if she was going to get serious with them, and that was the hardest test. Family was a massive part of her life after all, and Ruby was an acquired taste. Her weapon obsession mixed with her inability to socialise really made it hard for her to deal with people, most of her boyfriends lost their patience with her which got them kicked straight to the curb.

If they couldn't get along with Ruby, she wanted nothing to do with them. She'd give them a pass for not getting along with her father or uncle, her father would sooner feed her boyfriends to a pack of Beowolfs than get along with them, and Drunkle Qrow was an asshole, not to her but just in general, he enjoyed being a dick.

Walking up to him she leaned forwards, putting her hands on his bike at each side of him as she smirked up at him.

"Fine, hot stuff, you won. Want a prize?" she asked flirtatiously, she might not be willing to put out
to just anyone, but she wasn't shy either.

"Oh? What did I win?" he asked in amusement, smirking right back at her. He had a great view of her cleavage in her little crop top, but he kept his eyes on her face after a quick glance downwards. She was expecting him to be embarrassed by now.

"Hmm, let's just go with this." she said quickly moving up and capturing his lips with her own, she felt his tongue immediately slide into her mouth as one of his hands wrapped around her waist coming to rest on her ass.

Straightening up, she pressed her exceptional chest against his, she opened her mouth wider, fighting his tongue for dominance.

After a moment she broke the kiss, hiding her surprise at how unphased he was, not even a single blush.

Passing him her scroll number, she smirked at him.

"Yang Xiao Long's the name, remember it, you'll be screaming it later," she said cockily making him laugh.

"Will I now? I'm Shiro, Shiro Eis. It's a pleasure to meet you Yang," he said in amusement as her eyes shot open, her mind racing even as he gave her ass another squeeze.

"I don't suppose there's another Shiro Eis in Vale is there?" she asked after a moment making him look at her in confusion.

"Err, no? I don't think so at least,"
"Ahh, thought as much. I was kinda looking for you. Hi, I'm err... your cousin? My uncle Qrow is your father, right?" she asked with a deep blush as she realised that she'd just made out with her cousin, hell of a way to say hello.

"He is, didn't know I had a cousin," he said in amusement. "So, you must really love family huh?" he asked with a smirk making her scowl at him.

"I don't suppose we can forget about that whole thing?" she asked reluctantly, her eyes widening as he gave her ass another squeeze.

"I think you're pretty unforgettable. Besides, this was a pretty good first meeting," he said easily making her blush.

Despite knowing that it was wrong, she found herself leaning into him just a bit more, if he didn't see a problem with it why should she?

Honestly he was one of the better choices so far, did she really want to let something like a blood-relation get in her way? Thinking harder she smirked, her father wouldn't see anything wrong with her spending time with her cousin in private.

"I guess you're right, who could forget me?" she asked with a smirk. "In all seriousness, I am glad I found you, I went to your apartment but it looks like you moved out?"

"Yeah, I've moved to the penthouse above my club now, not that it's opened yet. Here, this is my new address," he said easily, texting her an address.

"You own a club? Okay, that's pretty cool. I'll have to check it out when it opens," she said, wincing as she spotted a considerable amount of missed calls from her father.
Such a helicopter parent. Maybe she shouldn't have just left without telling anyone.

"Ergh, I think I need to get home if I don't want to be grounded till the end of time. And I just found you as well," she mumbled in annoyance.

"Well, you have my number, we can meet up again later. I've got a message saying I'm needed back home anyway. When the club opens, I'll invite you over, it'll be fun," he said cheerfully, making her smile back at him.

"Definitely. Plus I need to introduce you to Ruby, she's my little sister, she's a bit dorky and shy so you better be nice to her," she warned only semi-playfully.

"Dorky huh? Sounds fun, we'll work something out," he said calmly before he leaned down and kissed her again, only briefly. "I think you and me can have a lot of fun together," he said as she backed away, despite herself she smirked back at him.

"Oh, that's guaranteed. Everything is fun while I'm around," she said trying to suppress her blush. She was Yang Xiao Long, breaker of hearts and kneecaps, she shouldn't be getting embarrassed.

As her scroll went off again she facepalmed.

"Yeah, I've gotta go before the old man comes looking for me. Beacon can't come soon enough," she muttered before she leaned forwards giving him another kiss before she broke it and strutted away, shaking her ass as she walked away.

Despite everything, she'd take this as a win.
- Skye -

Doing something as crazy as quitting her job was something she would never have even considered a few weeks ago but as Neo called her to their new tower and demanded that she leave her boring job to become a stripper, she couldn't stop herself from texting her boss and quitting on the spot.

She was a stripper, her job was to take her clothes off on stage for men to enjoy.

She would have talked with Jaune about this, but he was ghosting her for some reason, so she'd decided to just go with it.

She didn't actually know how to strip, but that was why she was in the club now, they had gotten a professional to teach the 'new girls'.

This job even paid better but that was for a simple reason, her job description was 'Erotic Dancer and stress reliever'. Neo had made it clear that she was being hired because she was good at giving head to both genders, she was Neo and Shiro's 'stress relief'.

It was so wrong and yet she couldn't argue as Neo ordered her to kneel.

- Shiro – Later -

Heading up to the penthouse I frown, the message was from Miltia asking me to come back as soon as possible, but it lacked details.

Heading into the living room, I see the twins stand up, glancing at each other before they walk
"So, you have company, a woman came here asking to speak with you, Neo stuck her in the waiting room, but first we wanted to speak with you," Miltia starts before Melanie continued.

"We've been talking and we want in," she said bluntly. "Junior is smart, but he lacks ambition, he just wants to be an information broker, with some drug dealing on the side. Basically if we stay there we'll be bodyguards and eye-candy forever. So we want in." she repeated.

"Won't this piss off junior?" I ask making them glance at each other again.

"No, we've spoken to him about it, long story short, he took us in for a favour to our mother, they have history together. I don't think he's our father but we wouldn't be surprised if he was," Miltia admits.

"I think he is, he would have tried to fuck us if he wasn't but he's not exactly the fatherly type, he's got like twenty bastards in Vale, he pays the mothers a pile of Lien for them to fuck off and not bother him. Honestly I think he's glad to be rid of us, he's pretty much exactly like the piece of shit you'd expect a crime lord to be," Melanie says making Miltia wince, looking sad for just a moment.

Someone isn't happy possible-daddy doesn't care about her, she does seem like the type to be sentimental.

"So, what exactly do you want to do here?" I ask making them focus again.

"We want to run the night-club and the casino, actually run it not just stand around looking hot to draw in more drunken idiots, we're smart, we have contacts and it'll keep you free, running a club is hard work after all," Miltia says making me frown in thought.
Realistically, what do I have to lose? If Junior isn't going to care then I have nothing to lose?

"Fine, consider me convinced, as long as you can gain profit. You can have two of the floors upstairs, no point making you run back and forth," I say seriously, if I want to get as much money as my predecessor I need everything I can get.

"We will, you won't regret this. We'll tell the old fucker that we aren't coming back and grab our stuff. Your mother is scarily efficient by the way, she's arranged almost everything you need to open up, once we get a few more staff members we'll be ready, and we'll take care of that. We know some people we can trust to do their jobs and mind their own business," Melanie says giving me a kiss before setting off, Miltia hesitates before she gives me a kiss on the cheek, her lips touching the edge of mine before she runs away to join her sister.

+20 Affection with the sisters for taking a chance on them

+50 Obedience with the sisters, they work for you now.

[The only one for them] – Miltia Malachite [50]

Your the perfect man, probably. Even if you aren't the people around you haven't realised that. Any potential romantic partner with above 25 affection will have no interest in other people. Has a lowered affect on people already in a relationship (Relationship Loyalty over 30), instead it will cause relationship loyalty to fall slightly faster.

Nice, I do like my girls being just that. Mine.

Still, I better go and see who came to see me, I wasn't expecting anyone.

- Nora -

This place was hell.
And it was entirely her fault she and Ren were trapped here, she was the one who wanted to play the hero, picking a fight with actual criminals with delusions of grandeur, thinking she was stronger than them.

And now they were paying for it.

Even now Ren was being defiled by that mad woman and her collection of toys, from her cell she could hear the sounds of him grunting as the thick plastic toy was slammed into him, or the whimpers and yelps as she took one of her whips to his back.

She was a demon, normally by the time she was finished Ren's back was a bloody mess, and he couldn't sit down even the day after.

She got an easier treatment, she'd been told that the only reason she wasn't getting a plastic dick shoved in her was because she was a virgin, and she wanted 'Shiro' to take her virginity.

Instead she was forced to go down on her tormentor, that was all. Everyday the woman returned and forced Nora to eat her out till she came all over her face.

She spat in her face the first time, then watched in horror as the demon took a large knife to Ren's body, carving him up as she forced her to watch, any time she looked away the torture intensified as punishment.

The next day she'd dropped to her knees without argument, not wanting to put Ren through that again.

Their Faunus prison-mate was different as well, instead she was just drugged over and over again, she'd seen the cat-girl perk up when the demon returned, the hunger in her eyes as she stared at the needle, the shame after she was forced to degrade herself for a dose.
Even now she was wearing a leash, normally she was walked around the cell, being made to meow and paw at the monsters leg before she got the dose. She'd said no the first time, and the demon had simply left her, no punishment or torture.

The sight of her writhing on the floor that night, scratching herself as the withdrawal symptoms kicked in was not pretty. When the demon returned the cat-girl wasn't so disobedient.

But she had a plan, her Semblance to be exact. She could power herself up from electricity, getting a super-strength boost when electrified but it wouldn't be enough, the woman was too strong, she'd beaten Ren and her with the greatest of ease.

But then she had an idea, what if she absorbed the electricity from being shocked by the collar and didn't use it?

She'd never done that before, didn't even know she could. She wasn't the sort to think ahead after all.

So every time she was electrocuted, she started stockpiling power. Once she had enough she'd be strong enough to snap the collar she was wearing and break free from her cell.

She needed an immense amount of power to smash her way out of the dungeon, she couldn't unlock the door after all, and she had to time it for when the demon wasn't here, her power-up wouldn't last long before she ran out leaving her weak and vulnerable.

Fortunately, the demon liked to shock them all on a regular basis.

For now she had to do something she had never tried before, biding her time.
Sitting across from the entirely too familiar woman, I try to hide my concern, Neo is standing by with her umbrella if this goes violent.

"Is there something I can do for you Mrs..." I trail off as she glares at me with golden eyes.

"Kali Belladonna, and cut the bullshit, I can smell my daughter on her," she says gesturing at Neo who scowls at her. Yeah, I figured that would happen. Turns out terrorists have family too.

"Fine, yes your terrorist daughter is here," I say with a shrug, she isn't even that high level.

Kali Belladonna, Cougar

LVL – 60

Tier – Veteran

Faction – Kuo Kuana

Thoughts about you – Mama Kitty is pissed.

Unique Skill – None

Reputation – -40

Relationship Loyalty – 96

Being a Veteran her level is essentially double what it says she is, but that's nothing compared to Neo (who I still can't actually see the level of).

"Give her back to me, I won't tell anyone you had her, I just want my daughter back," she says angrily making me glance at Neo, smirking at her as she smirks back. We're on the same wavelength, we aren't giving back anything. Texting her something, she nods with a cruel smirk.
"No, I won't be setting the dangerous terrorist free," I say leaning back with a smirk, making Kali scowl.

"Don't be ridiculous, you're both criminals, where do you get off calling my daughter..." she trails off as the TV turns on, showing security footage of Blake fighting Juniors men, killing several.

It's fake, obviously. It's just an illusion over the TV, but Kali doesn't know that.

"Perhaps I should send this to the Vale police, they are still looking for the horrible terrorists that set off an explosion in the middle of Vale after all," I say in amusement as I lean back, watching Kali wince at the clear shot of Blake on the screen, I like the details Neo added, I can see Adam fighting Roman in the background.

"Fine, I see how it is. How much? It'll take me awhile to get the money, but how much do you want for Blake?" she asked with a sad sigh.

- Kali -

"Look around, kitty cat. Do you really think you have enough money to buy me off?" he laughed, making her wince. This tower was incredibly expensive, and in the middle of Vale down-town? She could sell everything she and Ghira owned and then sell themselves into slavery and she still wouldn't have enough money to afford a single floor of a place like this.

It probably had a price-tag with eight digits, maybe even nine. She was very rich for a Faunus, which made her slightly upper-class by human standards.

"I'm not leaving Blake in your hands, what do you want?" she asked reluctantly, watching him smirk.
"You don't really have a choice, you could attack me of course but I think my girlfriend might have a problem with that, and you don't have a weapon," he said with a laugh, making her glance at the smirking mute.

She scared her, she didn't even know why, she felt like prey when she saw the look in the younger girl's eyes.

"My husband is the chieftain of Kuo Kuana, and the leader of the White Fang is a close friend, even if you kill me this won't be the end of it," she warned, bluffing. Sienna wouldn't risk anything for a single girl, and the Vale council treated the Menagerie like an island of plague victims half the time.

As he pressed did something on his scroll the screen changed, showing Blake sitting naked in a cell, making her gasp.

"See that collar she's wearing? It's a pretty cool gadget, it means I can send a fatal amount of electricity into your daughter, killing her instantly. Sure, you could bring the White Fang, and I'd kill her before they managed to assault my fortress. Or you could set investigators on me, and I can assure you, they wouldn't find a trace of her corpse," he said coldly, pressing a button as she watched Blake grip the collar as she writhed in agony, lightning coursing her body.

"STOP! Please, I'm sorry, just stop!" she begged, watching as he smirked before letting go of the button, Blake stopping her writhing as he did.

"Don't threaten me again, even if you managed to rescue Blake, as unlikely as that is, I'd just release the video of her murdering people along with her name, is your husband so influential that he can protect her from that?" he asked making her flinch.

No, no he was not. The Vale Council would demand they hand her over, and Ghira would have to choose between refusing and badly damaging Kuo Kuana and their people, or accepting and dooming his daughter.
She didn't want to think about what would happen to an attractive Faunus girl in a Vale prison, she'd heard horror stories from White Fang women who had been busted out, it'd be kinder to leave her here.

"What do you want?" she asked again, wincing at the defeated tone to her voice.

"Why don't we make a deal? I'll release Blake, and delete the video and all you have to do is work for me for... let's say six months," he said easily, leaning back with a smirk as she stared at him.

"Six months? I can't be away that long, why would you want me working for you, what would I be doing?" she asked quickly, watching him grin.

"I'm not negotiating, take it or leave it. And what you would be doing is whatever I tell you to. I'm opening a strip club soon, and you have the Milf look going for you, so you'll be there most of the time," he said calmly with a shrug.

"Is there nothing else I can do? I'm sure I can get you more money than I'd make you stripping," she said, watching him laugh.

"No, that's my offer. Either accept or leave and never see Blake again," he said coldly making her flinch. Could she strip in some seedy club for Blake's sake?

Yes, yes she could. A mother's love is a powerful thing and there is nothing she wouldn't do for Blake.

"Can I call my husband first? I won't leave the tower," she asked reluctantly.
"Sure, just know that if you leave the tower, my offer expires," he said with an amused grin.

Leaving the room she pulled out her Scroll, calling Ghira as she tried to work out what she was going to say.

"Kali? Honey? Have you found her?!" he asked, looking excited as she winced.

"I-I have, but there's some complications," she said, explaining that Blake was in the hands of some criminals and about the video. It broke her heart to see the beaten look on his face. "I-they offered me a deal, they'll release her but I have to work for them for six months," she finished watching his eyes widen.

"Six, is there no other way? I can try to get Sienna's help," he started before she shook her head.

"No, they would kill her long before anyone could reach the top floor. Honey, I think this is the only way, I honestly think that if I decline, if I leave this place, we'll never see Blake again," she said, tears starting to form in the corners of her eyes.

"What do they want you to do?" Ghira asked after a moment, steeling himself.

"He's mentioned a strip club, I don't know how far I would have to go or what I would have to do. At best, I'd be stripping on a stage, maybe giving lap-dances, at worst? I'd be whored out. Ghira, what should I do? I can't make this decision alone," she said feeling her tears start to fall.

"We agreed that we'd do whatever it would take to get Blake back. I don't want you to do this, I want to storm that tower and end the bastards life, but that would get our daughter killed. If-if you accept, I won't hold anything that you have to do against you, I wish I could do something, anything to help," he said trailing off.
"I-It's for Blake," she agreed, making him smile sadly.

"When you're both back, I'm grounding that girl till the end of time," he said making her laugh through her tears. He always knew what to say to cheer her up.

"Thank you, I love you honey, no matter what, never forget that," she said with a smile.

"And I love you, I always will even if we can't meet in person, we will keep in touch, I can't be there for you, but I can at least try and support you," he said making her smile.

"I know, goodbye Ghira, I'll call again soon," she promised as she ended the call.

Heading back into the room, she rolled her eyes as Neo climbed out of Shiro's lap, her lipstick smudged.

"I will accept, on two conditions," she said seriously, hating the amusement on his face.

"And what would those be?" he asked with a grin.

"One, you don't touch Blake while I'm working for you and two, I want to wear a veil or a mask while I'm on the stage," she said quickly, hoping he would agree.

"Fine, I won't lay a hand on Blake without her permission, as long as you are behaving, if you disobey me then it'll be Blake that gets punished though and sure, as long as it matches your outfit," he said easily. "Now, why don't you lose the dress, I want to see what I'm buying," he ordered, leaning back and relaxing as he watched her. As she went to speak, she saw his hand resting on the
control for Blake's collar, a smirk on his face.

Her arguments died in her throat as he fiddled with the buttons calmly, the message clear. Taking a deep breath, she reminded herself that this was for Blake.

This would just be the start of a long and likely humiliating six months.

Undoing her skirt, she let it fall to the ground revealing her long pale legs, taking a brief moment to remove her shoes and socks. She tried to focus on anything but the smirking asshole she was standing in front of, or the grinning woman she could see recording her.

Moving her hands quickly, she undid her top and let it fall to the floor, leaving her standing in a pair of matching black underwear, nothing sexy, she kept those for nights with Ghira.

He said to remove her dress, she wasn't taking off a single piece more than he told her to.

"Very nice, give me a spin," he said with a mocking smile, she hid her scowl as she slowly turned around. "I can see where Blake gets her ass from, maybe it's a cat faunus thing," he laughed as she hid her anger.

If he decided to hurt Blake, there really wasn't anything she could do to stop it, she could only behave and hope he had some mercy inside him. She couldn't do anything to draw his wrath onto her daughter.

"Now, you'll be giving lap-dances so I should make sure you know what you're doing, get to work," he said as he moved from the couch, sitting in a large chair and taking his shirt off, before starting at her in expectation.
Biting her tongue she moved closer climbing into his lap. She didn't particularly know what she was supposed to do, but she could make an educated guess.

Placing her hands on his bare chest she reigned in her anger as she gyrated her hips against him, she could feel his growing bulge pressing against her plain cotton panties. As she moved he reached down, undoing his trousers and pulling them down past his knees, leaving only his silk boxers covering his hard shaft.

As she kept gyrating she flinched slightly as his hands moved to her backside, groping and squeezing her covered ass while he smirked at her, daring her to complain.

She bit her tongue again, trying to take her mind off her situation.

"You're a stripper, kitty so start stripping. Lose the bra now," he said coldly making her flinch, undoing her bra quickly and tossing it away without argument, she could still see the controller for Blake's collar on the arm-rest.

As she moved her arms away she watched helplessly as one of his hands moved to her exposed breasts, gripping one carefully as he ran his finger over her nipple.

She could feel it hardening beneath his touch, but she didn't let it concern her, she was a hot-blooded woman, her body reacting to being touched was only natural. She could already feel the front of her panties starting to grow damp as her covered pussy rubbed against his shaft.

She had never given a lap-dance before, so her moves were simple, just grinding herself against him as she gyrated randomly, it wasn't that she was unused to being in a man's lap, she was in her husbands regularly.

Daily even, sometimes more. But normally by this point she'd impaled herself on Ghira's fat dick, bouncing in his lap as she rode him into the chair. But she was not going to fuck Shiro, not without him making it an order.
Realistically if he ordered her to fuck him, she could either steel her resolve and let him take her in a way that only Ghira had ever done before, or watch as her daughter was taken the same way. That was an unpleasant, but an otherwise easy choice.

There was the unfortunately likely scenario that she would spend the next six months being whored out to the seedy underbelly of Vale, just another Faunus woman selling her body, nothing out of the ordinary in a place like this but sex wasn't going to scare or break her.

She was a woman with a strong libido, one her husband satisfied several times a day. Taking a moment to think about happier things, she felt herself grow wetter at the memories of her trysts with her beloved.

Her libido had always been unusually strong, even for a Cat Faunus who were infamous for having strong sex drives, and Ghira was always willing to satisfy her, no matter the time or place.

There wasn't a room in their house, a single piece of furniture that they hadn't fucked on, even Blake's bedroom wasn't safe. Ghira had taken so many important calls while she sucked him off under his desk, so many walks had ended with them fucking in a dirty public bathroom, or even in some bushes, barely hidden, she knew half of Kuo Kuana knew what they got up to, with so many Faunus noses there how could they not?

It was common courtesy not to mention whatever your nose picked up in Kuo Kuana. Ghira was far too well respected in Kuo Kuana for their actions to get more than a disapproving scowl from some of the older generation.

She'd been fucked thousands of times, and Ghira was far bigger and likely had more stamina than any Vale scumbag, she wouldn't break. She'd do her time, and then she'd leave taking her daughter away from this place, turning this into nothing but an unpleasant memory.

"Did I tell you to stop stripping?" he asked in amusement making her sigh as she climbed from his lap, spinning around and bending over, her firm ass sticking out towards him as she slowly pulled
her panties down her legs, feeling them stick to her for a second due to her wetness as she exposed her slightly dripping pussy to the asshole's eyes.

He wasn't even in the first ten to see her pussy, she and Ghira had been caught satisfying their needs so many times she couldn't really bring herself to care. Her husband's secretary walking in on her being railed over the desk, the guards in their house catching them rutting in the dining room, people taking late night walks stumbling onto them in the bushes, she'd been seen in all her glory more times than she could count.

Sitting back on his lap, facing away from him this time, she grinded her hips in a circle, holding in a moan as his still silk covered shaft brushed against her naked pussy.

"That's better, I think my strip-club won't allow clients to touch the dancers but I'm not a client am I? Make me cum, kitty cat, I don't care how," he ordered as he groped her ass.

That was good to hear, assuming she was wrong about the prostitution she could easily handle dancing for a few months, and most of the people in Vale wouldn't recognise her, maybe some council-members, but other than that no one would think the Cat Faunus shaking her ass on a stage was the wife of the Chieftain of Kuo Kuana, if she kept a veil on she'd just be mistaken for another Faunus down on her luck, maybe some Faunus would recognise her but Faunus weren't welcome in a lot of clubs, especially when the leader had history with the White Fang, as wrong as it was she kinda hoped Shiro wouldn't serve Faunus. If she could get away from her time here with just dancing and her reputation in tact she'd be overjoyed.

Still, at the very least she'd have to service her new boss. Reaching down, she undid his boxers, raising herself up before she lowered herself, letting his shaft slide between her thighs as she tightened them up.

She could feel his hot tower of meat rub against her bare pussy, spreading the lips slightly as she grinded herself along it, deliberately letting out a moan as she leaned back against him, guys like Shiro liked to think they were the biggest and best man around, and if it got him off faster she'd let him keep that delusion.

Ghira was bigger, longer, thicker. Don't get her wrong, Shiro was impressive for his age and size,
but impressive wasn't enough compared to her beloved.

As she moaned she felt his dick twitch, making her smirk to herself, typical teenager, stroking his pride was almost more effective than stroking his dick.

She'd been grinding against him for a while now, even with him being covered, she doubted he would last that much longer as she leaned back and moaned right into his ear, placing a series of kisses on his cheek, deliberately avoiding his lips.

She didn't want to kiss him any more than she wanted to fuck him.

She was good in bed, her husband could confirm that, some teenager wasn't going to last with her.

Rubbing her pussy along his shaft she smirked as she felt it twitch again, before it exploded, his seed spurting onto her stomach.

Climbing out of his lap, she suppressed her smirk. If he felt insulted he could punish her or Blake.

"Will that be all?" she asked calmly, ignoring the feeling of his cum dripping down into her neatly trimmed bush.

"For now, so do you think her daughter enjoyed the show?" he asked his girlfriend with a smirk as her eyes widened, shooting to where the girl was putting away her phone with a cruel smirk.

Neo gave him a thumbs up as she smirked back, making Kali pale, they hadn't been recording her, they'd been streaming straight into her daughter's cell.
They were assholes.

As the twins she met earlier returned, clearly called here they looked over her in disinterest.

"You called boss?" the white one asked calmly.

"This is Kali, she's going to be working in the strip-club from now on, get her settled in and tomorrow take her shopping and get her a new wardrobe on my account, something sexy, her current underwear bores me," he said getting up with a stretch, one of the twins blushed and looked away, the other ran her eyes over his naked body in approval.

She supposed she could see what the girl liked, but she liked her men more muscled, and bigger than the teenager.

As she was pulled away by one of the twins, not even being allowed to pick up her dress, she sighed.

This would be a long six months.

- Jaune -

Standing before the tower he flinched at how intimidating it seemed.

He'd text Shiro to ask if he could come over, and gotten a new address.

As he entered through the garage, he took note of a van parked near the elevator, the keys just hung
up on the wall. If he could get Shiro to the elevator he could put him in the van and drive him to the drop-off point. He could drive, more or less.

Okay, he'd taken like three lessons, but he could probably work it out.

He didn't want to do this, but glancing at his phone he checked the picture he had been sent again, Lemon seemed okay, but she was also naked surrounded by men ready to defile her.

Shiro was smart, he'd find a way out. Or he'd be rescued by Neo, he was a criminal so he had to have a plan for things going wrong right?

He couldn't place the life of a friend he'd just met over his baby sister, no matter how wrong it felt, checking his pocket his hand brushed against the syringe, he had to do this.

Once he had saved Lemon, he'd go back to Neo and tell her everything, he'd help as much as he could to undo his actions, but his sister came first. He'd already had a very awkward Scroll Call with his mother where she tearfully told him that Lemon was missing, and he had to try and act like he didn't know where she was, he didn't want the rest of his family getting involved in this, they might be descended from Hunters but neither his mother or any of his sisters could fight, they'd get the police involved and he couldn't see that going well.

Thankfully his mother being distraught was enough to stop her from noticing his bad acting. The police had ruled it as a Grimm attack, it wasn't that unusual to hear about someone vanishing, their mostly eaten remains being found later on, but his home was pretty safe in terms of Grimm, so no one expected it.

Going up the elevator he took a deep breath, he had to do this for Lemon.

- Shiro -
"Is it just me or is Jaune acting like the most suspicious person in the history of being suspicious?" I ask with a sigh as we watch him shift around in the elevator.

"He's been checking something in his pocket every ten seconds. Maybe he's got a wiretap? The police might be onto you already, but why would they get that idiot involved?" Melanie asks staring at Jaune as he fiddles with whatever is in his pocket for the twentieth time. "Want us to go and question him, bet he'll fold in a second," she asks.

"Nah, let's fuck with him instead," I say with a smirk. "If he's betrayed me I'm going to make him suffer. Neo, care to help out?" I ask making her grin at me.

- Ironwood -

Was he seeing things?

No, he'd checked it for falsifications, the video was real and besides he'd seen several other videos showing the same thing.

Who in the right mind would A. Build a Hover-bike, something that should be impossible with modern technology according to his scientists who'd been gushing over the videos while they ranted about anti-gravity dust and propulsion devices, their techno babble making his head hurt and B. use it in an illegal street race though Vale?

That said, the driver was both incredibly smart and just as incredibly reckless. He could already picture the uses of a personal vehicle that could go that fast and fly over any terrain, preferably in a troop transport vehicle to move Hunters where they were needed faster than the Bullhead's could.

He'd have to send someone to look into possibly recruiting the inventor, or buying the technology.
Still, right now he had bigger problems.

Not least of which was what the fuck was with this Beowolf? They'd killed it, at great cost and risk, and the black mist had simply floated into the sky before it possessed another Beowolf, and then they had to start the whole process again.

Their best guess was that it was some kind of Grimm Parasite that took over another Grimm, making it far stronger and more intelligent.

They'd managed to capture it without killing it, it had cost them a small army of mechs, eleven hunters and six Atlesian Specialists, but they had the bastard locked up in a cell made just for it, it's arms and legs bound with the most secure chains they could make.

Ozpin had visited, claiming that he could sense magic in the beast. That opened up an entirely new set of problems. Salem was experimenting, making new Grimm types that were imbued with magic and he'd already seen how horrifyingly strong they could be.

He would have lost an arm to the bastard if he didn't already have a mechanical arm, it was annoying to go through having a mech-arm installed a second time after the Grimm tore his old one off, but this one was more advanced anyway.

Why did things keep ripping his arm off? It didn't hurt but it was really annoying.

- Bonus Scene - Raven -

The Magic User she had been tracking was a Branwen, her nephew to be exact, interesting.
The fact that her manwhore of a brother had managed to end up with a bastard didn't come as even the slightest surprise, he was always good at sticking his dick into whatever stood still long enough, even when it was something he really shouldn't stick it in.

She was planning on killing or ignoring the magic using teen, even with the knowledge that he was her relative, he was weak after all.

But she'd been watching very carefully and he was getting stronger and stronger, at a baffling rate. Far more than any teenager should be able to.

Which made him suddenly a lot more interesting, and more importantly a possible addition to the Branwen Bandits, she needed power to survive against Salem and her minions and that meant she needed powerful followers.

But that meant she needed to act before he was grabbed by Salem or Ozpin, Salem would either kill him or make him her enemy, and Ozpin would make him soft.

Ozpin was always soft. If he wasn't, he would have done the smart thing and killed her when she left his little faction.

Fortunately, Ozpin seemed to be leaving it to Qrow now after her pointed message to him and she could still lead Qrow around in circles with exactly zero effort, she'd bought herself time to decide how to approach this.

How to recruit him? She wasn't the best at recruitment, but that just comes with being a sociopath, she'd think of something, she just needed to spy on him a bit longer first.

And if she didn't? Well, violence and fear was always effective at forcing people to obey, even if she'd rather not resort to that, it would taint any cooperation if she had to use violence to make him
Authors Note: The more observant of you will have noticed that this isn't a chapter of Necromancer, and before you yell at me... there's a reason for that.

So, this story is much easier to write, and I need some free days to work on Necromancer, next week I have some days off where I can focus on it, but right now? I'm busy as fuck, I haven't had a day off for... let's just say a while. For various reasons this story is easier to write in smaller bursts (like before and after work) so I decided to just write this one instead while I'm busy, sorry but it's better than a shittily written Chapter of Necromancer. Kuro will be returning I promise, but winter is going to be a weird time for me.

If you've got that Necromancer urge and can't wait for the next chapter, I'd recommend you check out "A Necromancer's Path to Power" on , I don't normally do recommendations (in fact this is my first) but I'll make an exception, though I will say to bare with it through the early chapters, it had some growing pains but that's pretty common.

Someone asked if I had a pat reon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Pat reon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
Chapter 08: Gang Troubles

Glaring up into the cold red eyes of his captor, he struggled in the grasp of the scorpion Faunus who had captured him during his moment of weakness.

"Look at you, beaten, abandoned, tossed aside by your leader and allies. As you are now, you will die long before you can get your revenge," the human-shaped creature murmured, looking down at him in pity.

Her words cut deeper than he wanted to admit, Sienna had spread the word far and wide, he wasn't a member of the White Fang, he was just a rabid animal attacking anything that came close, her exact words.

Everything he had done, and he's just been thrown out like a piece of trash.

She'd die for that.

As he went to snarl something back at her, the Scorpion hit him again with a glare. He glared back before the tail raised up menacingly. They didn't like it when he was disrespectful to the thing sitting on the throne.

"What's your point?" he growled out, making her smirk at him.
"My point is simple, if you are left to your devices you will die. You will never get your revenge on either your former leader or the woman who cut your arm off, you will never save your partner," she said, almost kindly as he scowled. "I can fix you, I can make you better, stronger and all I ask is your loyalty," she offered, making his scowl lessen slightly, his eyes moving to the strange small insectoid Grimm at her feet.

She was a monster, the seemingly tame Grimm he had been dragged passed proved that but then he'd sworn to become a monster for his cause.

Maybe it was time to truly become one.

As he nodded the Grimm rushed him with surprising speed, lunging at him. The Scorpion had depleted his Aura when he captured him, and the tiny fragments he had couldn't stop the Grimm from burrowing into his chest, the pain coursing through his body.

It was excruciating, but he'd had worse. Gritting his teeth he watched as a pitch-black arm grew from his stump, his skin turning pale as his veins bulged out, black lines running along his body. He could feel his horns growing and twisting, his muscles growing.

As the transformation stopped, he looked up at the monster queen, letting out a growl as he pushed the Scorpion away from him, watching him fly across the room into a wall.

"Rise my knight, you will have your revenge and I know exactly where you can start," she said as he stood up, realising that he was taller now.

"Who is my target?" he growled out, watching as one of the men in the room approached, passing him Wilt and Blush back.
"Jacques Schnee," she said calmly, making a cruel grin grow on his face, his clawed grip tightening around his blade.

- Salem -

Watching her new weapon head off, she smirked to herself. Things were changing, magic was returning to Remnant and she couldn't afford to take any chances, she needed to change with it.

Adam Taurus was a disposable tool, his rage and hatred made him easy to control, but more importantly he was proof that her new Grimm worked, there was a high possibility that Adam would have been torn apart from the inside after all, it's what happened to the other test subjects.

Arthur suggested that they simply needed a stronger test subject, the nobodies they had grabbed were simply too weak to survive the transformation, and it would appear he was right.

Adam lacked the loyalty to her the other Grimm had, but she was good at manipulating hatred filled fools, letting her eyes rest on Hazel for a moment.

Letting Adam kill Jacques Schnee would earn his loyalty, not the undying loyalty her Grimm had, but loyalty all the same.

He would make a fine tool.

- Jaune -
Stepping out of the elevator he looked around the seemingly empty penthouse apartment, only seeing Shiro sitting on the couch playing a fighting game, barely even acknowledging him.

"Just a minute, I'm in the middle of a boss battle," he said, not turning back as he focused on the screen.

"That's fine, w-where is everyone?" he asked trying to sound casual, he could have sworn he heard someone laugh but when he turned around he saw nothing.

"The twins and Neo are still working on preparing the club for it's opening and mom's gone out to see my sister. It's just me tonight," he said dismissively as he focused on his game.

Then this was perfect right? He'd never get a better chance than this, he'd been warned about how dangerous Neo was and that she was a sociopathic assassin.

Honestly, it made him feel better about what he had to do, if Shiro was dating an assassin then they had killed people, right?

And the twins were gang enforcers as well, basically everyone he had met was a dangerous criminal, sure it was his fault for going to a forger in the first place, it's how he'd met them all after all. If he'd just gone home and accepted his failure none of this would have happened.

Moving behind Shiro, he put his hand back in his pocket, slowly pulling the syringe out as Shiro ignored him.

Taking a deep breath, he struck jabbing it into Shiro's bare neck before pushing down on the syringe, watching the drug leave it and fall onto the empty couch as Shiro shattered into shards of glass.
Before he even had the chance to be confused he was grabbed from behind, being smashed into the floor by a pissed off Neo as she glared at him with mismatched eyes.

"Jaune, Jaune, Jaune," Shiro started as she shook his head. "You just cost me 500 Lien, I didn't think you were dumb enough to actually try it," he said passing some Lien cards to the twins with a sigh.

"I..." he started before Neo stomped on his throat, an enraged look on her face.

"Neo, let him go," Shiro ordered pulling his girlfriend back, reaching down and plucking the syringe from the ground. "You're the drug expert Neo, what the fuck is this and why was he trying to stick it in my neck?" he asked passing it to her as the Twins grabbed him, pulling him to his knees as they held him in place.

Watching her 'speak' to Shiro he kept quiet, things were bad enough as is.

"Sedatives and just why were you trying to sedate me Jauney?" Shiro asked, his voice seemingly light and carefree, but even Jaune could see the rage in his eyes.

As he went to speak, he was cut short as Shiro's foot shot forward, striking him in the stomach.

"You know, I liked you Jaune. You're a dumbass, but you're a funny dumbass. I might even miss you once Neo is done with you," he said with a shrug, Neo grinning down at him as Shiro spoke. "Still, I want an explanation first, who sent you? You aren't smart enough to get this on your own. Talk quickly and I'll get Neo to kill you after a few hours of torture, that's fair right?" he growled.

"I don't know! I don't know who he is!" he said quickly, making Shiro sigh before his foot lashed out again, kicking him in the side of the head. "I really don't! He just grabbed me while I was training, he never said his name." he said quickly before Shiro could kick him again.
"Then describe him, everything you can remember will save you some pain," he growled as he grabbed Jaune's hair, forcing him to look up at him.

"He was an older man, black hair, he had a beard and a scar over one of his eyes. He told me to grab you and take you to the location on the paper in my pocket," he said quickly, watching Neo's eyes light up in recognition as she tugged on Shiro's sleeve, getting his attention.

"Great, some asshole gang lord already has a problem with me. Wonderful, you were stupid to listen to him Jaune, and it's going to cost you," he scowled, pulling out a knife.

"I didn't have a choice, you're going to kill him aren't you?" he asked, watching Shiro pause.

"Obviously, the penalty for attacking me is death as you'll soon learn," he said coldly, the knife inches away from his eyes.

"Please, he has my sister, she's just a kid. I don't care what you do to me but when you go after him, please save Lemon," he begged quickly, watching Shiro pause, Neo 'saying' something to him again, not that he could see it.

"Human trafficking and blackmail huh? Sounds like a nice guy, right new plan," Shiro said reaching into his pocket, taking his Scroll and the paper. "Unlock this." he ordered, holding the Scroll out as the twins let him go.

Hesitating for a moment he put in his passcode, knowing Shiro was watching the numbers he inputted.

"You know all this could have been avoided if you'd just told me what was happening, I'd have helped you, if only to deal with the threat to myself," he said bluntly making Jaune's heart drop. "Girls, I think Jaune has had a long day, why don't you take him to one of the guest rooms, make sure he gets some rest without any distractions and lock the door so no one can bother him, I'll hang onto this," he said pocketing the scroll as he read the piece of paper. "I and Neo have some work to
do, but we'll be back later," he said with a smirk, watching as Neo's eyes lit up with joy.

"Will do, come on Jaune, time to get some sleep," one of the twins said coldly as he was dragged away.

He didn't know what was going to happen to him but at least the bastard who had started this would be dead soon enough, Neo looked downright bloodthirsty as she walked away.

Of course he'd probably be joining him after Neo was finished with him, he could only hope that they'd bother to save Lemon.

- Karl -

Jaune was surprisingly efficient, or maybe he was just desperate.

His men had already informed him that the boy had delivered Shiro, and that they were on their way here.

It was early morning, Jaune must have grabbed him while he was sleeping, a smart thing to do, and he'd clearly evaded that bitch Neo, maybe he was smarter than he looked?

He'd let the boy die quickly in honour of his fast work, might even let the girl die with him, probably not, his men were waiting for her to be free game and it wasn't worth the trouble of stopping them from having their fun.

As Jaune entered the room, dragging the sleeping Shiro behind him, Karl grinned. He wasn't really expecting this to go so well, but it was nice to be pleasantly surprised.
Still, something was off about them, looking over them with a frown, he tried to place what looked wrong with the scene in front of him.

After a moment, it struck him, his men were quiet. He could see them all standing around like normal, but where were the jeers and taunts? His men were far from disciplined, it was hard to get some peace and quiet around them.

Looking around, he noticed the man who was leading them in sweating nervously as he tried not to make eye contact with him.

Ahh, Jaune hadn't avoided Neo at all.

Grabbing his Great Axe he rose up with a scowl.

"Drop the illusion, Neo. I know you're there," he yelled, immediately seeing his men shatter apart, the illusions fading to reveal the corpses of his men, their throats slit.

Watching Jaune and Shiro vanish as his man tried to run, he switched his Great Axe to it's shotgun form, firing at the coward who had led Neo into his base, smirking in satisfaction as the man dropped to the ground, a puddle of blood forming under him.

He hadn't awoken any of his men's auras, they would have tried to take his place if they had the same advantages he did, which had clearly cost him, his men had never had a chance, if they had Aura they could have at least alerted him to the threat.

Staring at Neo, she stood in the middle of the room, twirling her Umbrella around casually, he growled. He had been training hard since the last time they met, when she cut out his eye and slaughtered his men for sport.
There wasn't a gang in Vale that hadn't lost men to that demon, sometimes she hunted other gangs for sport when she was bored enough and Roman wasn't around to hold her leash.

Letting out a roar of anger he jumped towards her swinging wildly as she vanished into shards of glass, his Aura immediately blocking a blade to his stomach.

As he spun around, swinging his blade in a wide arc he felt the familiar feeling of bullets striking him from every direction.

Looking around in anger, he froze seeing a small army of robots surrounding him. They definitely weren't Atlesian models, the beige ones opened fire with their rifles, the bullets stinging as they drained his Aura, the green ones charged him with blades attached to their arms.

Swinging at the machine he scowled as it shattered to glass before he felt a blade strike against his Aura.

Activating his Semblance he felt his strength sky-rocket as he swung his axe in a large circle, feeling it cleave through the droids even if he couldn't see them.

His Semblance was a powerful one but it was useless against Neo. He could increase his strength to ten-times his regular strength at the cost of draining his Aura rapidly.

It did nothing for his speed or reaction times, which made someone like Neo his worst match-up. What good was super-strength if he could never actually hit his targets? Neo was slippery and she knew his power, she'd just kill time while he drained himself.

Deactivating his Semblance, he watched as a pair of green robots appeared as Neo stopped hiding them.
There were almost ten of the green ones and ten of the beige ones as they lit him up with sniper fire, each bullet cutting into his Aura.

Rushing the snipers he activated his Semblance as the green ones moved in his way, smashing them out of the way as he charged the snipers before they could move, slicing through them with a roar of anger,

"STOP HIDING NEO! I'm going to cut your limbs off and keep you around as a sex toy, I'll have you mounted to my bedroom wall!" he yelled as he tore through the remaining green bots, his Aura flickering as the repeated blows depleted it.

Neo was still hiding, stabbing him and leaving before he could retaliate.

"You know, it took me hours to make those," a voice said as he turned to see Shiro calmly seating on a small pile of his men's corpses.

Rushing the bastard, he brought his axe down on him watching with no surprise as he shattered into glass, a bluish gas rose from the pile, as he accidentally breathed some of it in his vision started to blur.

Sedatives, someone thought they were funny, he could see the small black device he had cut into with his axe, releasing the gas, a mine?

"Don't fight it, I have a special plan for you," Shiro said from the other side of the room, leaning against the wall as Neo stood in front of his with a grin.

As he started to move over to them, he felt his body grow heavy, his vision darkening as he pushed forwards, activating his Semblance and using the last of his Aura to slice towards the smirking pair,
watching them shatter into glass.

As he fell to the ground, he heard the mocking voice of Shiro behind him.

"Oh what a surprise, it's another illusion. You aren't the smartest one are you?" he laughed as Karl's vision faded.

Great, another Roman.

- Shiro -

What a scary semblance, a single one of those strikes would have cleaved me in two which is why I didn't fight him at all. I had Neo awaken my Aura for me just in case, but it looks like it wasn't necessary.

If I can just spam an army of robots at my enemies, why wouldn't I? Until I am stronger I see no point at putting myself at risk.

It did mean delaying this as I spent the night building robots and designing and creating those gas mines, filled with a drug Neo made, but that gave me most of the stuff I needed for my proficiency quest, I just need to design one more gadget and create a few more gadgets and I'll be done with it.

I also turned a fair amount of Lien into Credits so I could get more machine types, specifically I bought a load of Machina packs, enough to complete the set to be exact, Ten Machina Snipers and ten Machina Soldiers was what I bought, I have three snipers left and two soldiers.

Karl was strong enough to carve through my droids with very little effort. Still, they served their purpose, and I can use their remains to rebuild them later.
We came here under Neo's illusions, and she gutted everyone we passed putting them under the illusion, even now she's hunting any survivors.

Karl had a decently sized gang, but they're all nobodies, he didn't have anyone particularly strong because he was paranoid and killed anyone who looked like they might be able to challenge him for his position. The ones left over are just low-level goons that Neo can carve through without the slightest of effort.

Even I could kill these guys but the EXP I could get isn't worth upsetting Neo by interrupting her slaughter, that girl has some powerful bloodlust, and I'd rather she takes care of it here and now.

I brought my Sonic Jammers in case he tried to call for reinforcements, but he never even tried, either he was arrogant or he just didn't have anyone else to call.

Checking each room of the basement he called a home, I look around in amusement. What is it with Vale crime lords and living in squalor? Roman had his dirty warehouse, Karl has a dirty basement under a toy store of all places.

Opening one of the doors, I spot Lemon, I think Jaune called her, lying on the bed with an empty look on her face. Walking over to her she doesn't even react as she lays on the bed naked, starting at the ceiling with glazed over eyes.

Reaching down I poke her on the cheek, getting exactly zero response out of her as she continues staring blankly at the ceiling.

Yeah, she's out of it. Wonder what they dosed her with? Flicking her in amusement I watch as she just ignores me completely. Well, she seems unharmed if you ignore how drugged up she is.
'She's out of it, when she comes down from her high it isn't going to be pretty,' Neo adds in amusement as she returns covered in blood. 'I leave you alone for a few minutes and you immediately find another girl, you're a bad boyfriend.'

"Sorry, I'm leaving you for a younger girl, you're just too old for me," I deadpan making her giggle as she walks over to me and Lemon, prodding Lemon like I did.

"No," I say as she turns to me, a familiar look in her eye. "We are not keeping her, we already have three toys that we haven't even trained yet," I say sternly making her pout. "If you can't give your pets the proper attention, I'm taking them off you. A slave is for life, not just until you see another interesting one," I scold as she nods sadly, admitting that I have a point.

Honestly, it's only the fact that I don't want to kill Jaune that's stopping me from keeping her, I could definitely use her since I could use the drugs she'll be addicted to in her training to make her obedient quickly, and starting young is good for training pets, she'd be so easy to break and so easy to train.

Ehh, I'll have other chances to grab a younger toy. At the very least I'm going to make sure I profit from this situation.

"I'll grab the asshole, you grab the girl, let's ditch this place," I say to her making her cheer up. I have a plan, and it'll either be fun and profitable or just fun but I'm sure I can profit either way.

- Jaune -

Despite the imminent torture and execution, or perhaps due to that, he had actually gotten some sleep, being woken up by one of the twins simply throwing him out of bed, he sighed.

Time to face the end, he should have just gone back to his family a failure, but a living one. Or he should have just told Shiro what happened immediately, why wouldn't Shiro want to deal with the Crime Lord trying to kill him after all?
As he was lead down into a secret passageway, he didn't even bother trying to run, he wouldn't get far anyway, and they wouldn't answer any of his questions about Lemon.

Being pushed into a room, his eyes widened as he saw Shiro beating the gang leader with a pair of spiked brass knuckles, the crime lord stripped and chained up with his arms being shackled above his head, his beat barely touching the floor as Shiro beat him ruthlessly, blood dripping from his hands.

"Jaune! Wonderful, I was waiting for you," Shiro said happily, making Jaune flinch in fear as the shirtless man walked towards him, blood splattered across his chest and face. Shiro's ability to be so happy in this situation was a clear sign that he had massively misjudged him.

He honestly though Shiro was just a smuggler, doing deliveries for money and here he was beating a man to death with a grin.

"I have wonderful news, I'm not going to kill you and neither is Neo," he said making Jaune's eyes widen as he waited for the other shoe to drop. "And all you have to do for me is one tiny little favour," and there it was.

"B-before that, what happened with Lemon?" he asked, watching Neo scowl at him for interrupting.

"She's fine, well she's alive and untouched. She's on like seven different drugs at the moment and she's going to be less fine when she comes off her high. I put one of my t-shirts on her and dumped her in one of the guest rooms, you can see her later. Assuming you get out of here alive," he said bluntly.

They drugged her, he should be happy that she wasn't used by the scumbags, but they drugged her up. He'd been warned by his mother about drugs and all their side-effects before coming to Vale, how bad would they be on a nine year old? Looking at the chained up man he felt himself almost snarl at the architect of his sisters suffering, both current and future.
"Woah, look at you, you look almost dangerous, you really need to get better at hiding that bloodlust," Shiro joked as he adjusted the chains, making the beaten man fall to his knees, coughing up a glob of blood.

"What do you want me to do?" he asked, in no mood to deal with Shiro's amusement, he just wanted this all to be over.

"That's easy, all it will take is the twitch of your finger," he said, pulling a pistol from his belt and passing it over to him as Jaune's eyes widened. "Kill Karl, and we're even," he ordered with a smile.

"W-what?" Jaune stuttered, looking at Karl as he stared back with his one eye. He almost thought he was going to say something before he noticed the severed tongue on the floor by him, he wouldn't be saying anything.

"Kill him, put that gun to his head and pull the trigger or you can not do that, I'll kill him and then you'll take his place," Shiro said coldly, the smile still on his face despite the icy tone to his voice.

"I-I can't kill a..." he started before Shiro interrupted.

"You realise he was going to let his men use little Lemon as a sex toy right? He wasn't going to let you go, and once his men were done Lemon would have been sold off to be some old man's sex slave. She'd have each of her tiny holes split apart as she was fucked over and over again. I doubt she'd last a year before they tossed her cum-soaked corpse into a ditch. That's not a man, Jaune, he's a monster, Grimm are kinder than him. Hunters kill people like him, stop being so fucking idealistic, the world isn't all sunshine and daisies, it's a grim dark shithole, and it'll be just a bit brighter with him gone," Shiro said coldly as he pulled Jaune in front of the man, putting the gun against his forehead before he let go, Jaune kept the gun in place, staring down at the gang leader.

Did Hunters kill criminals? Realistically he already knew the answer, there were very few prisons in Remnant and a lot of criminals, with the Grimm a constant threat, no-one wanted to waste resources on scum, even if no-one wanted to talk about it. It wasn't polite to point out the obvious.
Was Karl a monster? Looking down into his eye, all he saw was amusement? The gang leader looked amused at Jaune's hesitation, he didn't think Jaune could do it. He wasn't remorseful, he wasn't scared, he was amused. Even as bloodied and damaged as he was, he just found this funny, that wasn't a normal person in front of him.

Would they have let him and Lemon go? Of course not, he had been deluding himself out of desperation, they would have killed him and passed his precious baby sister around until she was a broken shell, then sold her off to be used more.

Would this even change anything? Karl was a dead man, Shiro would do it even if he didn't, and then he'd be next.

He wasn't making a difference, he didn't have a choice.

That made it easier to pull the trigger, Karl's lone eye widened in shock as he realised that he was wrong about Jaune, the gunshot was unnaturally loud as it filled the cell, a spray of blood hitting him in the face, watching Karl's head jerk back before he fell slack, only held up by the chains as Jaune let the gun fall from his hand and clatter to the floor, he could see his hand shaking as he grew pale, feeling his stomach churn as bile rose up in his throat.

He did that, even if he didn't have a choice, even if it didn't change anything, he killed someone. Under the disgust and shame he could feel an alien emotion rising, satisfaction, a part of him was happy Karl was dead, happy he was the one to do it.

"Did you get that?" he heard Shiro ask smugly, drawing his attention. As he looked over his eyes widened seeing Neo nodding smugly as she held a Scroll.

Watching a TV turn on, he watched himself holding the gun against Karl's head, an enraged expression on his face before he pulled the trigger, the video cutting before he dropped the gun.
It was clearly him in the video, a perfect angle to capture him, did he really look like that? He had felt his rage grow at the idea of what they would have done to Lemon, but looking at his own face twisted in rage as he pulled the trigger he could only stare in shock.

"In case you haven't worked it out, this video here? It means you're our bitch, you work for me now, if I tell you to do something, you do it. I tell you to jump off the tower, you better take a running start, because if you try me, I'll ruin you, I'll make your life living hell before I let you die, and after that, I'll go after your family. No-one tries to drug me, not without severe consequences. If we weren't friends before this you'd be in more agony than you could even imagine, I'd make what I did to Karl seem like a gentle massage," he snarled. "With Karl, it was just business, I don't like what he did but I don't hold it against him, but it was nothing personal. But with you? That's personal and I very much hold it against you," he said as his happy smile twisted into a fearsome snarl, making Jaune take a step back.

Out of the corner of his eye he could see Neo's face flushed as she stared at Shiro in lust.

"I-I understand," he said quickly, watching the anger vanish as quickly as it came.

"Wonderful. I was hoping I wouldn't be dismembering you, I'm glad I don't have to kill you. Now we've all had a long day, so why don't you go back to your room. Oh, and don't leave the tower without my permission or I'll hunt you down like the dog you are," he said cheerfully.

At least Lemon was safe now, even if he definitely wasn't.

Deciding that it was better he did what the unstable criminal said, he left the room, the twin waiting for him as she practically dragged him back to it, tossing him inside and locking the door behind him.

He needed a shower, Karl's blood had sprayed onto his face and chest and it just wasn't a nice feeling. Oh, and he needed to have a breakdown and cry in the shower.
Then he might get some sleep.

- Shiro – Next Morning -

Waking up with a stretch, I grin to myself, I think Jaune will be worth it in the long run, simply because Team JNPR is the second set in the list, right behind Team RWBY, which makes him a protagonist and protagonists get all kinds of benefits.

Untangling myself from the naked Neo, I get out of bed and get a quick shower, getting dressed as Neo sleeps. Velvet is coming over today, and I want to finish off my proficiency quest so I can make my Mind Influencing tech, the Twins wanted to speak to me as well.

As I get my breakfast, Melanie joins me dressed like her sister for some reason? As she gives me a deep kiss, she tries to hide her blush as she sits down. If I didn't have my Observe I wouldn't know which twin it was but this isn't the twin I'm dating.

"So last night made something clear, if you want this place to work it's going to need some people working as guards, Karl won't be the last Gang Boss to try something," she starts getting my attention. "We've made a contract with Junior to use his men as basic guards, I and Melanie can handle some of it, but we'll need some heavy hitters. We know two people who could fill that position," she trails off making me look at her sternly.

"But..." I prompt making her laugh in an embarrassing manner.

"They're both very skilled but they've both got issues. Carmine Esclados is a Huntress, on paper, realistically she's a mercenary who'll do anything to anyone if the money is right. She used to operate in Vacuo but one of her jobs went bad, her partner was killed and she lost their cargo. Long story short, she needs to pay back the price of the 'cargo' they lost or her former employers will turn her into product. She's fled Vacuo, coming to Vale and she doesn't have the 250,000 Lien to pay off her debt," she explains making me pause.
"Is she worth that much?" I ask making Melanie nod seriously.

"She good, very good. If it wasn't for the fact that they ran into the Butcher of the Sands, she wouldn't be in this situation. My advice? Buy off her debt and make her work it off here, she's pragmatic enough to see it as the opportunity it is." she explained.

I have the money obviously. "Fine, here," I say passing over the loaded Lien chips. "Take care of it, I'll trust your judgement. Who's the other one?" I ask making her pause.

"She's... Okay fine she's crazy, a Loose Cannon. And once again in debt, only this time it's because of her love of blowing things up. She's an anarchist who loves causing Chaos, she was chased out of her usual hunt by the new Sheriff," she explains hesitantly as I stare at her.

"I hate everything you just said. Why would I want a crazy explosions fanatic in my club?" I ask with a frown.

"I know it sounds bad, but Jinx isn't that bad, she's an old friend, pay off her debt and keep her supplied with booze and she'll behave. It's better to have her on our side than have someone else hire her to cause trouble for you," she says quickly.

**Jinx? Hang on, that's not right. She shouldn't be here.**

**I need to investigate this.**

"How much is paying her debts off going to set me back?" I ask making her wince.

"450,000 Lien, she blew up a lot. I know it doesn't seem worth it but Jinx is very good at what she does, you won't regret it," she says quickly.
"Any problems she causes, you're dealing with." I say with a deep sigh as I hand the Lien over. "And they both better be as good as you are saying, I'll be pissed if I blow 700k on your friends and they are trash," I say sternly making her nod quickly.

"I and Melanie will take care of everything, I promise." Melanie says, trying to keep up the facade that's she's her sister. She's too nice to truly convince me that she's the mean sister, they even hold themselves differently even if they look and sound the same.

"You better, now come here." I order making her blush as I pull her into my lap, my hands sliding beneath her dress giving her ass a squeeze. She's pretending to be my girlfriend after all, she has no reason to refuse.

Kissing her, I smirk at how quickly she reciprocates, her tongue dancing with my own.

**+10 Affection with Melanie Malachite for 'falling' for her switch. [60/100]**

Making out for a while, she makes an excuse to run away as she feels my erection pressing against her, she's shyer than her sister, and less forwards. I don't blame her, I'll get her soon enough.

Finishing my breakfast, I smirk to myself, if I didn't know I'd have my mind influencing tech soon I wouldn't have hired this 'Jinx', but I can subtly alter her.

Nothing big just things like 'Be loyal', 'Don't blow up the club', 'Don't start fights.', if I can keep her more laid-back then she sounds like she could be useful, after all I might have need of an explosives expert in the future.

Before Velvet gets here, I have something to build, another new Gadget.
I've already made the blueprints in my mind, it's a fairly simplistic piece of tech to be honest. I simply want something that can erase Scents, Kali smelling her daughter on Neo is a sign that I underestimated a Faunus's senses.

Would she smell the blood from Karl? I can't risk that.

Heading to workshop I get to work, again it's not that advanced this time, I even add a feature so I can make it disperse a different scent, I went for Vanilla but I can change it if I get bored of Vanilla.

Making a few to scatter around my Penthouse, I smirk as I get the notification that I've completed my Quest.

[Technology Mastery (Adept)] (Passive)

You have an impressive understanding of technology, understanding how to use and create advanced technology that would baffle other engineers.

I won't take the next tier quest for Technology just yet, the tournament is coming up in just over a month, and I need to improve my combat skills before then. But I hit level twenty with a bit more EXP, and I want to see what skills I get there before I choose which proficiency I am upgrading next.

Installing my new gadgets around the penthouse, I nod to myself, my senses are just slightly better than normal and I couldn't smell anything, but I don't want to take any chances.

Besides, the sweet smell of Vanilla is a nice addition to my penthouse.

Moving onto my other things to do today, I take out Jaune's Scroll and find the right number, taking a seat as I make a call.
The past day had been one of the worst she'd ever had. Her husband's death paled in comparison to the sheer panic and terror she experienced when Lemon failed to come home.

Their little farming village was safe, it barely ever saw Grimm attacks or crime, so she'd let her guard down, Lemon liked going on walks around the village, seeing the animals on the farms, and nothing had ever happened like this before.

But then something did happen, she just went out while Rosemary tried to separate the twins from one of their arguments, and then she'd never come home.

People were saying that she'd been grabbed by Beowolfs, but that was ridiculous, Hunters purged any Grimm around here to protect the crops and livestock being grown, these farms fed a third of Vale after all, they were too important to leave Grimm lurking around. The farmers had helped her search, they were a tight-knit community that helped each other.

Her husband had been a Hunter, so she knew more than most of the farmers about Grimm, even with his death on a mission gone wrong.

Hearing her Scroll ring, she rushed to it hoping for an update from the police. There wasn't a police force in their village, so they had to get some officers from Vale to investigate.

"Hello?" she started quickly, frowning at the hidden caller id, it wasn't the police, she'd called them a dozen times after all.

"Mrs Arc? I have information about the location of your daughter," a young sounding voice said immediately making her eyes widen.
"Wha-who is this? What do you know?!" she asked quickly.

"Mommy?" her daughter's voice said quickly making her heart leap.

"I'm here honey, are you okay? You aren't hurt are you?" she asked quickly.

"I'm fine, the man says I have to give him the scroll back," Lemon said quickly.

"I take it I have your attention?" the voice said, seemingly amused.

"Who are you? What do you want with my daughter?!" she asked quickly.

"What do I want with her? Nothing, I'll keep things simplified for now, she was kidnapped by a human trafficker planning on selling her into slavery at one of the underground brothels, from what I've found out she was an easy target of opportunity as she was wandering around alone for reasons unrelated to your daughter, I came into conflict with the trafficker and his gang which resulted in his death. While I was dealing with them, I came across her and decided to take her with me, and it looks like I found her before anything unfortunate happened to her. She's in my home in Vale, I'll send you the address, we can talk more when you arrive. I take it I don't have to tell you not to bring the police with you? Your daughter will be safe until you arrive, but I wouldn't wait too long, see you soon Mrs Arc," he said before the line went dead, preventing her from responding.

Lemon was safe according to what was definitely a criminal. She might be a country girl but she'd heard stories of gang warfare, and now Lemon was out of the hands of a Human Trafficker, which was good and into the hands of a possible Gang Boss.

As she got a text she searched the address, seeing people talking about a night-club that was opening up there soon, nothing else stood out. Another text arrived, simply showing a picture of Lemon,
completely unharmed waving at the camera, only wearing an oversized t-shirt, she didn't even have any underwear on.

Well, that made sense if she thought about it, if the Human Traffickers took her clothes, then some gang leader wouldn't have clothes in the right size for a little girl, still the sight of her sitting on a gang lord's couch in only a t-shirt was worrying, it was bunched up around her waist, leaving entirely too much exposed.

Still, Lemon was smiling in the picture, she looked completely untouched, if this gang leader was interested in children she'd probably never have been called in the first place.

Don't bring the police, that was just lovely, a nice reminder that she would be going into potential danger.

She'd have to arrange for someone to watch the rest of her daughters while she was gone, she wasn't leaving them unattended. She'd call her uncle back to watch them, he was a retired hunter who was searching for Lemon even now, she'd have to convince him not to come with her but she could handle it. Arcs take care of one another.

Should she take money? Her family was loaded if the gangster wanted money, owning half the farms in Vale did that even if they'd never be Dust-Rich they were still regular Rich. No, that'd make her a target? Probably, she had no idea.

It just seemed like a mistake.

If she needed money she'd have someone bring it to her. Maybe she should meet with Jaune, he was still in Vale getting to know the city before Beacon started. No, she didn't want him getting involved with Criminals.

She wanted him to keep that idealistic innocence as long as he could.
Don't worry Lemon, mommy's coming.

- Shiro -

My new tech skills have proven their worth already, a memory altering device to make her forget that she ever saw Jaune, and a Drug Purging device to get rid of her addiction and side-effects.

Oh, and I sent Jaune on an 'errand' to stop him from being seen by her, he's helping the Twins with manual labour, carrying the goods we need for the clubs and casinos. He wanted to see her, but letting him see her through the cameras was enough to convince him, along with some subtle threats.

More importantly, I have everything I need to build my Mind Influencing device, the first one is already installed in the Penthouse and I can control it from my Scroll. So far I've just set it to make Jaune less bothered by crimes and more obedient, along with sending the message that there is nothing suspicious about the wall to anyone who isn't on the list, it should stop people from looking too hard at the false wall, I've added another command just to test it out as well.

The device itself is kinda big, well actually it's massive, it's a black sphere about seven foot in diameter, which is why I've added a room to the secret floor for it, but on the bright side just one is enough to cover the entire penthouse, plus the secret floors... and another one will be enough to cover the Casino, the Strip Club and the Night Club.

It's nice being a genius. Which has brought me to something else, my Umbrella is perhaps not as useful as I originally thought, it's too noticeable, too unique.

It stands out a lot, and bafflingly enough it's already been noticed. There is a description of it on the police website, advising that it is used by 'An Associate of Roman Torchwick’, Neo sent me a link to it, which means if I use it in a tournament I'll be advertising that I'm that Associate.
Only, I can't work out when I was seen and if I was, why wasn't I described better, there's no mention of my appearance at all, something doesn't add up.

Which means I can't use it for any legitimate fights, realistically I also need to make a disguise for myself so I don't link Shiro Eis to Roman Torchwick. I've been too carefree about that so far.

I want Shiro Eis to seem like a legitimate business man, and possibly an inventor. I don't want people to know I'm anything but a club owner who likes to tinker.

I'll work on a disguise tech when I have a chance and more importantly, my new weapon. I have vague memories of a character I want to emulate, another inventor far smarter than me by the name of Tony Stark.

I have the right level of Tech Proficiency to start working on a Beta version of his Iron Man suit, it won't be as impressive as his yet, I don't have the skills to make the real deal, but it would fit in the inventor look I want to go for.

But for now, Velvet is on her way here, she texted me ahead to let me know she was setting off soon.

Heading upstairs, I lock the passageway up, leaving everything looking innocent again.

Moving over to the couch I sit down, looking at the dumb cartoon on the screen that Lemon is watching, she's easy to please. Also, I'm messing with her head with my influencing device, 'Stay Calm', 'Behave', 'Listen to Shiro', 'Trust Shiro' and 'Be grateful to Shiro'.

When I messed with her memories, I gave her the memory of being saved from the bad men by me, making her feel like a princess being saved by a her knight in shining armour. Which made her affection Sky-rocket.
You radiate an aura of innocence, making people want to believe you are as innocent no matter what they may have heard about you, people will disregard rumours and misgivings about you, only believing you are guilty when they see hard evidence.

Playing the hero has already paid off.

Still, I want to see how effective my 'commands' are.

"Lemon, can you stand up in front of me," I ask making her pout as she pauses the cartoon, oh she was streaming it? I have streaming?

As she stands up, I watch her carefully with Observe to keep track of her mood, her current thoughts are annoyance at having to stop her show but obedience despite that. Her belief that I should be obeyed is higher than her desire to watch the show.

"What is it?" she asks tilting her head slightly. Hmm, let's start small.

"Can you open your mouth for me and stick your tongue out," I ask watching her pause for just a moment before she does it. She doesn't know why I want her to do it but she feels like she has to obey anyway. Placing one of my fingers into her mouth I order her to suck on it, again she doesn't understand but she does it anyway.

Pulling it out makes her frown, but she believes that obeying me is important, I saved her after all. I don't know if her younger mind is more pliable than an adult's, I will need to run more tests.

"Good girl, now take that t-shirt off, I need to inspect you to make sure you're okay," I say watching a light blush grow on her face as she pulls the t-shirt off, leaving herself fully naked. Again, she's
confused but obedient, and she doesn't understand why she's embarrassed, not old enough to understand the differences between men and women.

Reaching out I place my hand on her chest, 'inspecting her'. She's completely flat obviously. Looking over her body, I nod

"Turn around please," I say keeping up the 'inspection' lie. As she spins around I continue my 'checks' running my hands over her, cupping her flat ass for a moment as I give it a squeeze making her squeak.

I can feel my boxers becoming tighter as my body reacts, uncaring of her age.

Velvet will be here in a few minutes at most.

Quickly going into buy mode, I grab her some underwear and a normal outfit, children wear tiny jeans and t-shirts right?

"Lemon, put these on quickly please," I say passing them over to her as she looks back at me.

"Okay," she says as she pulls the t-shirt off and gets dressed. The t-shirt can go in my inventory for now. I definitely didn't have a naked child in my living room recently, no sir.

"Can I watch my show now?" she asks as she pulls the fitting t-shirt on.

"Sure thing, you might have to stop when the maid gets here though, she'll need to clean this room after all," I say patting her head making her pout as I mess up her hair.
As I get the message that Velvet needs buzzing in, I sigh, blue-balled. It's my own fault for getting carried away when I knew I was going to be having a visitor soon.

Or maybe Velvet had just stopped me from making a mistake, I've already told her mother that Lemon wasn't touched by the traffickers, which means any evidence of her being fucked will be blamed on me instead, even if I get rid of the memories.

I could make a piece of tech to restore people's bodies to, wait, no I can't, I need 'Biology Proficiency' for that. Never mind.

Letting Velvet in, I wait for the elevator to reach me.

"Hello again Sir," Velvet says immediately as she leaves the elevator in her nice professional maid outfit, giving me a slight bow.

"Hello Velvet, everyone's out except for one of my friend's daughter who's in the living room, so you should be able to work uninterrupted," I explain, making her smile at me with a slight blush.

As she works, I spend some time going over all the numbers and files for the opening, I've left it mostly up to the Twins, Neo and Mother but I should at least know what they are doing with my money.

As Velvet starts working, I add some commands to her, nothing major at the moment, I noticed her outline in Team CFVY, which means she's a Huntress. I don't know why she's working as a maid, but I don't think she's up to anything, Beacon is closed for the summer at the moment after all.

I don't want to push my luck with Velvet yet. So I just add 'There's nothing suspicious in the penthouse' and 'Shiro is your boss'.
After a while, Neo returns from wherever she went, she said she was going to deal with the evidence from last night, and I decided not to ask any more questions.

"You look tired, long day?" I ask, sending a quick text that the maid is here so she doesn't 'say' anything condemning.

'Hard work, lots to do, tired,' she replies with a stretch, rubbing her back, that reminds me.

"Want me to give you a massage?" I ask as her eyes shoot open at the offer, before she grabs my arm with far more energy she was showing moments ago and drags me to the bedroom. Using Buy mode, I add a massage table to it while she's dragging me.

I close the door while she throws her clothes off and I'm sure it's a coincidence that her panties landed on my head as she climbs onto the massage table, gesturing impatiently at me.

I have a decent understanding of what I am doing as I grab the massage oil and pour some on her back, watching her shiver slightly as it lands on her back, taking a moment to properly rub it in.

Starting at her feet, I smirk at the slight whimpers and moans that she makes as I make my way up her body slowly, deliberately avoiding her ass even as she sticks it up slightly. It takes me almost half an hour to do her legs,

Moving onto her arms and back I smirk at her as she pouts, I think she was expecting me to be balls deep inside her by this point, but even as she pouts she can't pretend she isn't enjoying my pampering.

Once I'm done working the knots out of her back, I finally move to where she's been trying to tempt me to, her perky ass, there were a lot of knots, she needs to take better care of herself.
Groping her ass I grin as she moans and whimpers, my fingers occasionally brushing against her dripping pussy but never quite touching her directly.

This is just a massage after all, plus her glaring pout is both hilarious and adorable, I don't want her to stop making that expression.

Giving her ass some special treatment, I spend almost half an hour on it alone, groping and massaging the firm flesh enjoying her whimpers while I do, honestly? I'm painfully hard, but this is too funny for me to just give in and take her like she wants me to.

Making her turn over she immediately goes to finger herself, but I pull her arm away, placing them at her side with a playful glare at the desperation in her eyes.

"If you can't behave I'm stopping," I say slapping her hand away as she tries to undo my trouser zipper. The indecision in her eyes is glorious, but eventually she puts her arms by her side and lets me start again, slowly working my way up her legs.

When I eventually reach her pussy, I run both my thumbs up on either side of her slit, watching her physically struggle to stay still as my fingers rub lines mere centimetres away from her drenched pussy.

- Velvet -

Pausing outside the bedroom, she decided that she'd deal with that room later, she'd seen Shiro's girlfriend(?) come home, and she heard the offer of the massage that lead to Shiro being practically abducted, better to not interrupt whatever was going on in there.

This place was big enough for her to find somewhere else to clean, as the sounds of whimpers and moans reached her ears she felt her face grow warm, fleeing to the other side of the penthouse, cursing her hearing as she could still hear it even from here.
The whimper she makes as I move up to her stomach makes it difficult to hold in my laughter, but I manage it.

I do kinda want to rush her stomach so I can move onto her breasts, but I take my time despite that. She does have a lot of muscle knots, I don't think she takes proper care of herself.

Well, I'm here now, I'll do it for her.

As I finally reach her breasts, I grin as I grope them, Neo likes it when I'm a little rough, twisting her nipple slightly I watch as she practically vibrates in need, one of my hands slowly working it's way down her body as her eyes widen in hope.

"Since you've been good," I say teasingly just before my fingers slide into her drenched slit, a loud moan escaping her as I pump them into her.

It takes mere seconds before she cums, a strangled scream leaving her as she squirts her juice all over my fingers before she falls still, panting with wide eyes.

This is an interesting profession, I think I chose wisely. I've gotten the notification that I've done one of the twenty-five massages I need to level my profession.

Heading out of the room, I miss the dangerous look in Neo's eyes, simply feeling a chill run down my spine.
Finishing cleaning the last room as well as she could, she left the now empty bedroom with a slight frown, heading towards Shiro as he chatted with Lemon.

"Is something wrong, Velvet?" he asked with a concerned look, making her chest flutter slightly.

"I-yes sir, your home is too big for one person to clean," she admitted reluctantly, not wanting to admit that she was struggling. She hadn't been able to clean everything as well as usual since there was just so much to do and she had a set time to be finished by, set by her company.

"Tell me, how much money do you get paid?" he asked after a moment making her frown briefly.

"Around 50%, why sir?" she asked. She knew most of the maids got around 65%, but she was a Faunus, and her employers didn't like her.

"Do you want 100%? You're a student right? So you'll be going back to school in about 6 weeks, do you want to work for me directly until it's time for you to go back?" he offered making her eyes widen.

The main reason working independent was a bad idea was actually finding trustworthy clients and it would help her a lot.

"I-yes, I'd like that Sir but I still think this place is too big for just me," she admitted making her ears droop, she didn't want to lose this job if he felt she was doing badly.

"That's fine, do you know anyone who'd like the same deal then? I have the money for two maids," he said easily making her eyes widen.
"I do, do you want their numbers?" she asked, she definitely knew someone who needed the money after all.

"Nah, just bring them with you next time. Do you need money to buy a new uniform?" he asked making her shake her head.

"No sir, we had to buy the uniforms from the company, so I can keep it," she admitted, she did feel the slightest temptation to lie but she was a Huntress, she wouldn't steal like that.

"Well then, I'll look forwards to meeting whoever you bring, I trust your judgement," he said giving her a smile as he paid her, making her blush deeply.

As she went to speak, the girlfriend returned with a wild look in her eyes. Making a gesture that unmistakably meant 'go away' she grabbed Shiro and physically picked him up, throwing him over her shoulder in a surprising display of strength as she dragged him back to the bedroom.

"I'll uhh See you later Velvet?" he said as he was kidnapped, Neo slamming the door behind them.

"N-now Neo, I know I teased you a bit but..." his voice cut off as the sounds of clothes tearing reached her ears, her eyes wide as she blushed bright red. "W-would it help if I apologized?"

As she heard the sound of flesh meeting flesh, along with some squelching and growing moans, both male and female, she decided that she shouldn't be here.

Heading back into the elevator she tried to calm herself, grabbing her Scroll and texting Coco.
This was an opportunity, but it was an embarrassing one.

- Bonus Scene – Under new Management -

"You didn't think this was the kind of thing we should have discussed as a group before you agreed?" one of her fellow band members said with a deep scowl, glaring at her. She could see Kai’sa looking equally annoyed, Ahri was just calmly watching.

"No I don’t, with everything that's happened, we needed this or are you forgetting just why we are in this mess, Akali?" Evelynn asked making her look away, a blush growing barely noticeable under her mask.

"Being hired by Willow Schnee is a good opportunity, we aren't denying that and working in a night-club is an easy job for us to pick ourselves back up, but you could have asked us first," Kai’sa said as she lost her scowl, she was smart enough to see this as the miracle it is.

"And you don't think working for the Schnee's is going to be a problem for Miss 'I'm definitely not connected to the White Fang' over there?" Akali asked gesturing at Ahri making the fox Faunus giggle slightly.

"We aren't working for a Schnee, we've been hired by a Schnee to work for her bastard son, he doesn't have any problems with Faunus, I checked." Evelynn said quickly.

"Ugh fine! Since you've already signed the fucking contract, we don't really have a choice do we?" Akali asked as she left in a huff, Kai'sa going to calm her down.

Well, they wouldn't be in this mess if Akali hadn't killed their manager, the old man had tried blackmailing Akali into sleeping with him, not realising that she was a former Assassin, it didn't end well.
K/DA, the biggest group of misfits in the music industry.

Akali, the runaway Assassin. Ahri, the former White Fang. Kai’sa, with her problematic Semblance. And her, with her own problematic abilities. Each of them had blood on their hands.

They tried being Hunters, even graduated Beacon but it wasn't for them, but they needed money so they put their looks to use in the modelling industry, eventually being scouted into the music industry.

It was going so well until their manager fucked it up. Getting rid of the evidence and the body was annoying and drained their funds, they got away with the murder, but it left them almost broke despite their popularity.

None of them knew how to arrange shows, how to set up concerts, and with the rumours about why their manager had vanished going around, there wasn't exactly a line of volunteers.

This was a blessing, even if it came with some conditions.

She didn't know how Willow Schnee had gotten hold of the manager's office recording, she was sure she'd gotten rid of it, but the older woman had made one thing clear.

If they so much as scratched her son, she’d destroy them.

Still, the money was real and the job was easy, all they had to do was perform at the Night-Club and use their Hunter Training to keep her son from harm.

Easy enough.
Authors Note: To clear things up, after the Game caused all that destruction with it's death, it sent ripples through the multiverse, even after it was reset. This is why there are League of Legends characters in Remnant, from the LoL characters point of view, they were born on Remnant and they've always lived there.

Basically it's a excuse I'm using to do crossovers, both in this world and in future worlds, Characters will be showing up where they shouldn't be in Canon.

Back to Necromancer now, finally got some days off to work on it.

Someone asked if I had a pat reon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Pat reon user?u=13212571

Beta: Fanfiction0000
Forcing herself off the ground she winced at the pain coursing through her body, being connected to her Mistress by the Grimm embedded in her had it's downsides. Grabbing a cloth she wiped the blood trickling out of her nose away.

Salem was getting more and more impatient and irritated at her lack of progress in stealing the powers of a maiden. She'd been so close... but the Fall Maiden was stashed away in Beacon now, far out of her reach. Ozpin was keeping her incredibly well protected, and she didn't have the manpower to assault Beacon.

To make things worse Qrow Branwen was wandering around Vale seemingly at random, he might be a drunken idiot but he was an incredibly strong drunken idiot.

Shiro has really complicated things for her even without meaning to, if he hadn't used his magic so recklessly then she might have had the powers of the Maiden by now, then she'd have had the power to force Roman and the White Fang into her faction.

Instead Adam was missing, the White Fang had fled Vale and Roman outright mocked her when she tried to recruit him.

A tiny action that had snowballed into a major problem for her.

She needed power, and she needed it desperately. It might be time to seriously consider using the Beetle Grimm on Shiro instead of a Maiden, his power was weaker than that of a Maidens, but it was power all the same.

It would permanently close of relations with Roman and his Gang, Roman might be an asshole but he cared for his own, and he was smarter than he acted.
Neo would no doubt try for revenge if they killed her boyfriend, and she wasn't sure she could beat the Psychopath. Her Semblance was highly impressive, and it posed a major threat to her.

For now she'd focus on getting closer to Shiro, ready to strike if it became necessary. She'd prefer to recruit him but Salem was getting increasingly... distant.

She had a growing fear that she wasn't a part of Salem's long term plans any-more.

- Shiro -

“Neo... you know I love you right?” I say calmly, making her tilt her head with a smile. “But... I can't keep doing this.”

Leaning forwards she grins at me.

“Seriously. I am running on empty, out of gas. The spirit is willing but the flesh is soft and bruised.” I say watching her giggle at me.

She wanted me to make up for teasing her during her massage...my dick is going to rebel if I try and go again. I've made up for my END with liberal use of my hands, mouth and some of her toys but I have reached my limit, there comes a point when you have to say no more.

'Fine, fine... we can call it a night.' she says patting me on the shoulder soothingly.

It's night? I could have swore it was afternoon when we started?

[**Programming Proficiency (Novice)**] (Passive)

You have a basic understanding of programming, understanding how to create or debug basic programs

[**Hacking Proficiency (Novice)**] (Passive)

You have a basic understanding of hacking, knowing how to bypass simple security systems.
That would be the Experience for the none-stop sex kicking in.

As Neo finally calls it quits, cuddling against me, I dismiss the notifications. I can deal with those tomorrow. I need rest.

- Next Day -

After some thought I've decided to go all in with my Tech skill, better to just grind it out so I can make my Mech-Suit as OP as possible.

[Technology Mastery (Expert) Upgrade Quest]

Build 100 Machines [0/100]

Build 50 Gadgets [0/50]

It's... not bad? It's going to be time consuming to make that many machines, but I can handle it. I have the time. The Tournament starts in 34 days, which is more than enough time to level my proficiency, build my suit and then learn how to actually use it.

It's Tuesday today, and the Club's Grand Opening is this Friday. Mum really speed things up, but that's the power of the CEO of the Schnee Dust Company I guess.

People jump to get whatever she wants done, what should have taken days was done in hours, it'd be a major understatement to call her influential.

Whether it's due to fear or respect I don't know, but I also don't really care.

Neo has vanished again and the twins are tracking down my new 'guards'. No idea where Willow herself is, she was already out of the penthouse when I woke up. She's mentioned something about a band for the club but she was pretty vague. Jaune is busy being the manual labour, it's nice to have a slave to do the boring stuff.

So today I'm working on my Machines... and spending some time with the prisoners. Neo has been
training them, but she wants me to take a more hands on approach with them.

Anything to keep my favourite girl happy. Lemon is pretty good at looking after herself anyway, just give her the TV and she'll stay put. Rosemary will be coming tomorrow to collect her, turns out she can't just drop everything and rush her even if she really wants to.

Entering Build mode I make a few adjustments to the prison, nothing much... I just added a nice bedroom attached to it. The stocks and chains are nice, but sometimes I want a proper bed, I have standards you know?

Yes, I decorated it like the kind of room you'd find in a tacky whorehouse. I have standards, but they just aren't very high.

Taking a moment, I add proper walls between each cell so they can't see each other any more, they'll see what I want them to see and nothing more. The pair we grabbed are managing to stay fairly calm, but that's because they're supporting each other (and Neo has been having too much fun with the cat).

Let's see what happens when I tear them apart.

- Nora -

Having a giant wall appear between her and Ren was surprising, but despite that... nothing else happened.

She was constantly waiting for the psycho-girl to return... but there was nothing? She had no way of telling the time in her little cell, but it seemed like hours passed with no sign of movement outside her cell.

While they had put a wall up, the door had a small window in it so she could see outside if she looked through, but there was no movement outside her cell.

Watching the door finally open she stared in shock at the... fancy robots as they marched down into the prison, taking positions along the walls. That really complicated her escape plan. They looked kinda ridiculous, black, red and gold metal with fancy designs covering them along with a fancy metal hat for some reason? The sword and machine gun attached to it's arm looks far less ridiculous.
Without her Aura a stray bullet could end her, even if she could break her Collar she'd have to fight through them while naked, weaponless and exhausted. She wasn't the smartest... but she was smart enough to see how low her chances were.

She'd have to break through the thick cell door... and then break through Ren's as well, then fight their way out with no weapons. Neither of them got enough sleep or food, they weren't exactly in fighting condition.

Seeing the man enter behind them she let out a small sigh of relief. He wasn't a nice person but he was a far better choice than the woman. As his eyes flickered over the cells, she froze as they locked with her own, before she ducked down, breaking eye contact.

She might prefer him to the devil woman, but that didn't mean she wanted his attention.

Hearing her cell door being unlocked she flinched, she should have moved away as soon as she saw him coming into the prison, that why the cat faunus could have his attention instead.

She didn't even feel bad thinking that, she knew the cat was in the White Fang, it was better that a terrorist got hurt instead of her or Ren.

As he opened her cell door, she couldn't stop herself from backing away into the corner of the tiny cell, staring up at him with barely restrained fear.

“Nora, was it? Get up.” he ordered with a smile, the carefree grin not hiding the evil she could see in his eyes. “Come on girl, you don't want your friend to get punished because you didn't listen do you?” he asked with a completely casual tone.

Jumping to her feet quickly she internally winced, he'd caught on to the best way to hurt them quickly. If she was here alone she'd be spitting in his face and fighting him every step of the way... but that would get Ren tortured.

The fact that he'd be punished for her disobedience cut through her stubbornness easily.

“That's better... see? You can listen.” he said with a mocking hint as he pulled what looked like a
large metal needle out of a bag he was carrying. “Now, turn around and stand against the wall. Oh, and you might want to brave yourself. This is probably going to hurt.”

Hesitating for a moment she obeyed, she was in no position to refuse.

As she faced the wall she felt the cold metal touch her upper back, right on the spine before she bit down a scream as she felt him stab it into her.

“There we go, now I can get rid of this...” he said undoing her collar, even with it removed her Aura didn't start returning. “If you haven't caught on yet, I've made a microchip that does everything the collar does, along with a couple of other little things. Oh... and it's also a bomb! Just in case I need to get rid of you. I'm... 95% sure it works, it is pretty experimental.”

...She was starting to miss the devil-woman.

“Turn around.” he ordered, after a moment she obeyed again. “Stop glaring, it's not helping anyone.” he muttered dismissively as he looked over her naked body, her hands moved by themselves to cover her exposed privates.

As he looked back up at her, she flinched. She didn't need him to speak to know what was coming next, the promise of violence in his eyes was enough. Moving her hands back to her side she tried to ignore the feeling of his eyes roaming over her body.

“Why are you doing this?” she asked after a moment, flinching again as he looked into her eyes.

“Because I'm a criminal? Also an asshole. You two should have just minded your own business, instead you picked a fight you couldn't win. How'd that go for you? Besides, I've looked into you two... Orphans, no living family left. You two only have each other, which means no-one is going to come looking for you. Beacon will just write you off as missing, and even if they look for you after a while you'll be assumed dead, just another missing person in a world of missing people. The Grimm are convenient, anytime someone goes missing it's blamed on them. You're nobodies the world won't miss.” he said with a shrug.

That... actually hurt.

She wasn't going to give him the satisfaction of making her respond though.
“So, I've decided to give you a choice... you can either be my slave or my pet, it's up to you.” he said reaching up and groping one of her boobs, tweaking it slightly making her yelp.

“That's not a choice...” she muttered, resisting the urge to push him away.

“Of course it is, being a pet is a... higher rank. You'll get a nicer room and better treatment, and all you have to do is obey me completely.” he said with a smirk.

“I-I'll pass.” she said stubbornly making him laugh.

“Oh will you? But I wasn't finished explaining yet... if you agree to become my pet, I'll tell Neo to not touch your friend, Ren was it? He'll be completely untouched... as long as you behave yourself. Isn't that fair?” he asked making her pause.

“I...” she started, whimpering as he squeezed her breast harshly.

“Here...” he said moving back and clicking his fingers, her uncomfortable stone bed being replaced with a more normal bed with actual sheets. “I'll leave you to think for now, but when I return I expect an answer.” he said with a smirk as he left, locking the door behind him.

As he did a small table and a chair appeared in the corner of her cell, a meal on top of it, actual proper food that had taste...

Comfort wasn't worth her pride, she'd rather sleep on the cold floor and be fed scraps than willingly obey him. She'd rather fight him at every step then submit.

Ren was worth more than her pride. If she could keep him safe by obeying Shiro...

She got Ren into this mess, she was the one who wanted to follow the suspicious girl, she was the one who wanted to fight the criminals.

She was the one who got them both kidnapped and imprisoned.
If it meant protecting Ren... she'd do whatever it took. Her escape plan was fucked with the Microchip, she could have broken her collar but how could she get the chip out of her body?

- Blake -

"Wakey wakey, Kitty cat." the mocking voice of one of her captors sounded out, dragging her from her slumber.

As she glared up at him she felt something... different? It only took her moment to realise that the heavy collar was missing from her neck.

Jumping up she got ready to use her Semblance before she realised the despite the collar being off, her Aura was still suppressed.

"Sorry, but that's not going to work. I've decided to be a good owner and get my naughty kitty microchipped." he said mockingly as he watched her in amusement, shaking the sleep from her she realised that her upper back hurt slightly.

...That was a problem.

"I'm not your 'kitty'." she growled out, glaring into his amused gaze.

"Aww, but Neo's been telling me how obedient you've been lately..." he trailed off as she felt her cheeks heat up... she had done some humiliating things for a dose of whatever it was that she was addicted to.

"Did you enjoy the show by the way?" he asked her with a grin, gesturing to the screen on her cell wall, making her glare at him.

"Do you think I'm stupid? It was just you're psycho girlfriend using her illusions, why would my mother be here? Why would she let scum like you touch her?" she said with a scowl.

"She's here to 'save' you. We have a deal, if she serves me for the next six months, I'll let you go. Isn't a mothers love nice?" he asked making her pause. “Of course, whether she is able to leave after
six months under my control is a different question altogether. Look how quickly you stopped resisting after some drugs.” he laughed. “She's a brave woman, not a smart one though. She made me promise not to touch you 'without your permission', and I am a man of my word.”

“Without my permission? You don't honestly think I would ever give you permission do you?” she asked, her former surety gone.

“Of course, because if you don't I'll force Kali to whore herself out on the dirtiest street corner I can find. For now she's working as a stripper in my club, the only person who'll be touching her is me... but that can change real quick. Either you can get on your knees and beg me to fuck you, or dear old mommy is going to spend the next six months servicing the fine gentlemen of Vale.” he said with a cruel smirk. “In six months time she'll be a shell of the woman she is now, just a drugged up junkie whoring herself out for another fix.”

“She isn't really here.” she replied stubbornly making him laugh.

“Want to go and see her? I can let you out of your cage for a while now that you're chipped... I mean, if you try and run I'll just detonate the chip. The explosive in it is more than enough to turn you into itty bitty chunks.”

“I... yes, I want to see her.” she said, worried at how quickly he offered it... her mother couldn't really be here could she?

“Well.. let's get you dressed first. Can't have you running around naked, there's children in the penthouse after all.” he said pulling an outfit out of seemingly nowhere.

“...you have got to be kidding me.” she muttered looking it over.

“Either wear that, or stay naked. Your choice.” he said making her scowl.

Hesitating for a moment, she pulled on the 'outfit' with a deep frown. If you could call the skimpy black lingerie clothes. The bra barely held in her breasts, and the black thong covered nothing.

“It suits you... but you missed the collar.” he said with a smirk, passing her a black leather collar with her name written in gold.
“I'm not wearing that.” she ground out, glaring at the offensive 'accessory'.

“Uhuh...” he muttered, grabbing his scroll and tapping on it, as he did her body convulsed in pain, making her drop to the ground, her screams filling the room as agony like nothing she had ever felt before coursed through her. “Now, let's try that again. Put on the collar.” he said sternly as the pain stopped. “My Microchip is connected directly to your nervous system, you thought the shock collar was bad? That was intensity three... out of ten.” he said throwing the collar on the floor next to her

Glaring up at him she watched him shrug, before he went to tap on his scroll again.

“WAIT! Wait... I'll... I'll wear the collar.” she mumbled, making him smirk as she wrapped the collar around her neck.

“See? Was that so hard? Come on, kitty. Let's go see mommy.” he laughed as he pulled a leash out, attaching it to her collar.

“I hate you.” she growled out getting a harsh tug in return.

“I don't care.” he said with a shrug as he led her out of the prison and into a ridiculously expensive looking penthouse, heading into a room that made her heart drop.

It was a simple enough room... a couch in front of a small stage... with a stripper pole in the middle of it.

Sitting on the couch he forced her to kneel in front of him. As she did the door behind the stage opened up... her mother walking out with a sway to her hips, before she spotted her, freezing.

Her mother was dressed identically to her, the same underwear and collar on her older (and more endowed) body.

“Hello Kali, the girls say you're a natural at pole dancing... show me. If you do well enough I'll let you spend some time with Blakey. If you fail to impress, you get to watch me make you a grandmother.” Shiro said as he placed a hand on her head, stroking her hair.

“You said you wouldn't touch her...” Kali trailed off, looking over her with genuine worry in her eyes. Her former confidence that it was just Neo acting being torn apart by the all to familiar look in her mothers eyes.
“And I haven't yet, if you do a good job then she'll go back to her cell untouched, that's fair right?” he said easily. “Now, start dancing.” he said, starting some music.

After a moment of hesitation, and a look of shame, Kali started moving. The shamed look being replaced with a sultry smirk that she could only barely tell was fake as her mother started dancing, spinning around the pole as she swayed with the music.

Looking away from her mother she rolled her eyes at the growing erection making a tent in his trousers, Shiro was a pervert... Catching his eyes, he pulled her up sitting her next to him.

“Keep watching, or do you want to try intensity four?” he asked making her flinch, turning back to her mother reluctantly, the song moving onto the next in the playlist as time passed.

As her mother slowly undid her bra, letting it fall with only a moment of hesitation as her eyes flickered to Blake, she couldn't help but think that her mother was in amazing shape for her age... she'd always liked both genders, and her mother was a prime example of a sexy older woman... even if the thought filled her with shame.

“Damn she's sexy, really got that Milf look down. Though I suppose Mother I'm About to Fuck would be more appropriate. Miaf just doesn't have the same ring to it though.” he muttered with a thoughtful frown. “Oh well. Kali, time to move onto a lap-dance, get your sexy ass over here.” he ordered making them both flinch.

With very little hesitation, her mother started moving again, her hips swaying enchantingly as she sauntered towards them, as she was about to climb into Shiro's lap he stopped her with a cruel smirk.

“Not me...” he said moving away from her as mother and daughter stared at each other in shock. “I said I wouldn't touch her.. and I won't. But I never said you wouldn't have to.”

“You're sick.” Kali said immediately, her face paling. “She's my daughter... I can't...”

“Mum.... just... just do it.” she said as she glared at Shiro, making him laugh. “He'll just punish us both if we don't play along.”

“I... I'm sorry, I wish we didn't...” Kali started, trailing off as she climbed into her daughters lap, their breasts pressing together.
“It's my fault, I'm the one who got captured. You shouldn't have had to come here. You should have just left me...” she replied shamefully glancing at Shiro and frowning at the sight of him recording them together.

“I'd never leave you, honey... I'd do anything to protect you.” her mother replied.

“That's really touching... now start moving.” Shiro ordered, making Kali flinch before she obeyed.

As her mother started to rotate her hips, her breasts bouncing in Blake's face she felt herself slowly start to grow wet, despite the growing shame. Even if her mother couldn't feel the dampness, she could definitely feel her hardening nipples pressing against her chest.

Looking into her mothers eyes, she saw no judgement. Only worry and love.

She didn't deserve a mother like Kali.

- Shiro -

This is hilarious.

I've aimed the mind influencing device at Blake, with things like 'Kali is sexy', 'you can't escape', 'just obey, it'll be easier than fighting' and 'you're horny'.

The look of shame on her face is wonderful, Kali is just as ashamed as she grinds her hips into her daughter lap, but she's better at hiding it.

Kali has things like 'Obey Shiro', 'Stripping is exciting' and 'Ghira would understand'. Making a slight adjustment, I add 'Blake is sexy'.

It's an experiment, not just for fun. I want to see how effective it is against something that should be taboo. Blake is bisexual but Kali is straight, so how effective will it be?
I'm recording it to send to Ghira for another experiment. I want to add subliminal messages to videos, and this seems like a nice chance to test it. I've sent a Sonic Jammer to fly all the way to Kuo Kuana with some micro-cameras so I can bug his home and get my data.

“Someone's having fun...” I say making them pause. “Kali, move away for a moment.” I order, making Kali practically jump from her daughter's lap. As she does I reach forwards and slide my hand into Blake's thong, running my fingers along her slit before I pull it back, smirking at the sticky juice coating them.

As Blake pales, looking away in shame I grin.

“Come here Kali.” I order, as she approaches I move my fingers to her mouth. “Clean the mess your daughter has made.”

Despite the glare in her eyes, she obeys quickly. Her tongue lapping at my fingers as she reluctantly cleans off her daughter's juice from them.

“Good girl... now let's move this somewhere else. Both of you, follow me.” I say with a grin as I get up, walking away as I head back to the prison.

I can hear them quietly following behind, a gasp leaving Kali's throat as she looks around the sex dungeon.

“Kali, lose the thong. Blake, put your mother in the pillory.” I order as I strip down myself, my hard shaft bursting free of my boxers.

Watching them glance at each other, Kali whispering something to Blake making her sigh as they move to obey, Blake forcing her mother to bend over so she can be locked into the pillory.

I can't hear what they said, I don't have the hearing of a Cat Faunus after all, but I can guess. Moving around behind Kali I reach down and grope her firm Bellabooty with a grim.

“Wonderful... now Blake, take this...” I say passing her my scroll. “Don't get any ideas, I've locked most of it. I want you to record this, make sure you get this from multiple angles.” I say as I move into place, rubbing my shaft along Kali's slightly wet slit before I push forwards slightly, spreading her lower lips as the tip of my rock-hard shaft disappears inside her.
“Blake, move in front of her, get her face in the picture... and do make sure you do it properly. If you fuck up we'll just have to do this again won't we?” I say as I stop moving, feeling her surprisingly tight pussy tighten down on my tip.

As Blake moves in front of Kali I grip her hips and I sheath myself inside her with a single thrust, a moan escaping Kali as I start thrusting into her, speeding up quickly as I rail her, the pillory shaking slightly each time my hips meet her tight ass.

“Introduce yourself to the camera, Kali...” I order as I pound her tight slit, slapping her ass occasionally.

“H-Hello, my name is K-Kali Belladonna...” she starts before trailing off.

“Keep going, tell them more about you.” I order.

“I'm the w-wife of Ghira Belladonna, the chieftain of the Menagerie.” she continues.

“There we go, I want everyone who sees this to know who you are,” I say as I speed up, grinning. “I'm going to send this to your husband, maybe post it on the net. Cat Faunus have a reputation for being slutty, guess you'll be the one to prove it. The wife of the most respected Faunus around... whoring herself out.” I mock, watching Blake glare at me as she holds the camera.

“You're... scum.” Kali says between moans.

“Yup, but I'm scum whose about to give Blake a sibling...” I say with a laugh, it's hard to care about her insults when I'm balls deep inside her.

“P-please... just pull out. D-don't finish inside me.” she says quickly, her tone changing.

“Hmm... I'll consider it, if you beg me to fuck your ass instead.” I say with a laugh.

“I... please sir, pound my slutty ass, wouldn't you prefer to fuck my tight little asshole?” she begs, it all being caught on camera.
“Good girl...” I say pulling out of her pussy, spreading her ass-cheeks and lining myself up with her rosebud. “You might want to brace yourself...” I say as I thrust forwards mercilessly, bottoming out inside her with a grunt, a strangled scream leaving her as I do.

She'd not wrong... her ass is almost painfully tight, it's kinda difficult to move but I manage it easily enough. Reaching around her I grope her breasts as they bounce with each thrust, whimpers leaving Kali as I rail into her.

It doesn't take long before I feel my climax building, her ass is too tight to really last... I wonder if it's a family trait? I'll find out soon enough.

“Blake, move around here...” I order, I want to get the money-shot on camera.

As she obeys I let myself cum with a satisfied grunt, before I pull out, watching the white cream slowly leak out of the stretched asshole, trailing down past her pussy and along her leg.

“There we go...” I say undoing the pillory, watching her stand up awkwardly. “Now, show yourself out of the prison... and wait outside the door for me. I'll be with you soonish.” I order, silencing her with a glare as she goes to speak.

“Just go, Mum... I'll be fine.” Blake reassures.

“Don't worry, I'll keep my word... as long as you keep listening, which means leaving. Now.” I order, watching her limp away reluctantly.

Leading Blake back to her cell, I smirk at her.

“You realise that you're going to pay for this right? Even if I can't escape, Adam will come for me. The White Fang won't abandon me here.” she says as she sits on her bed with a glare.

“Oh really? Let's see what your leader has to say about that...” I say playing with my scroll as her screen turns on, a tanned faunus appearing on the screen. Neo sent me this, the leader of the White Fang put out a video after the explosion.

“Lady Khan?” Blake mutters.
“By now, you have all likely heard of the explosion in the heart of Vale, and the White Fang members found at the scene. Allow me to assure you, that was not the actions of the White Fang... Adam Taurus has gone rouge, he and all those who follow him are no longer White Fang, he is a dangerous terrorist and his actions are not supported by the White Fang.” her voice fills the cell, Blake's eyes widening in shock and horror.

“Turns out, blowing things up in the middle of Vale has consequences, Blakey... you aren't White Fang any more, just a rogue terrorist. The White Fang aren't coming for you, they've left Vale altogether. And Adam? He's ran with his tail between his legs after Neo cut his arm off. No-one is coming for you, you've been left behind.” I say coldly as I smirk at her.

“We... we didn't do that...” she starts.

“Nope, Roman did... but he's good at blaming other people. Sucks to be you. So, are you convinced that she really is your mother? Or should I bring her back for round two?”

+10 Obedience with Blake Belladonna [59/100] for showing her how hopeless she is

-10 Affection with Blake Belladonna [-68/100] for rubbing it in

“I... why are you doing this?” she asked with a defeated look.

“Because I can? Because you can't stop me? Anyway... it's that time of the day.” I say pulling a syringe out of my inventory, Blake's eyes locking on to it. “Do you want your fix, little junkie? Get on your knees and beg and I'll let you have it.” I say mockingly as she hesitates with a hungry look in her eyes.

“I... I... No!” she yells, physically moving away as she backs up into the wall.

“No?” I ask with a raised eyebrow.

“I don't... I'm not a junkie. I don't want it, I don't need it.” she says stubbornly glaring at me angrily.

“Huh... well, works for me. Have fun with the withdrawal symptoms.” I say with a shrug, leaving the cell and locking it.
She'll regret that sooner or later.

Or maybe I'm underestimating her and she'll power through the withdrawal out of pure stubbornness?

'Didn't see that coming.' Neo admits as I nod before pausing, turning to see Neo inches away from me.

“...Why do you keep doing that?” I ask with a sigh as she giggles. “Where even were you? You were gone when I woke up.”

'Nope, I've been following you around all day. I killed time masturbating while you built your toys, I wanted to see what you'd do if I left you alone. You can take over the training from now on. It'll be just as fun to see how you train them as it would be to do it myself.' she says with a shrug.

“Lovely, should I just always assume you're lurking nearby?” I ask as we head out of the prison, making her pause before she happily nods.

'Probably for the best, yeah.' she admits with a shrug. 'Can I borrow you're hover-bike?' she asks giving me her best puppy dog eyes.

“...why?”

'Because it looks better than my bike, and I want to race around the city at dangerous speeds?'

“Fair enough, if you crash it I'll never give you another massage.” I say pulling the keys out and tossing them to her, getting a serious nod in return.

'I'll be careful.' She promises.

“...I've seen you drive, careful isn't even close to how I'd describe it.”

'I'll be somewhat careful?' she corrects herself with a sheepish grin.
“Yeah, yeah... get out of here, I have a milf to molest.” I say as we leave the prison, Kali sighing as she hears the end of our conversation. Neo places a kiss on my cheek, squeezing my ass at the same time before she vanishes from sight.

She's... probably gone?

Maybe.

“Right, now that she's gone... come on Kali, I'm still horny and my girlfriend is clearly going to be busy for a while.” I say wrapping an arm around her shoulder, groping her still naked breasts as I do.

“I hate you.” she mumbles as I lead her to my bedroom.

“Funny, Blake said something similar.” I admit with a shrug.

- Later -

“Stay here... I'll be back soon.” I say to Kali as I throw some bottoms on, getting an annoyed look from her in response.

“...I'll try not to go anywhere.” she replies sarcastically, testing the ropes tying her to the bed.

Smirking at her, I leave and head to the living room, watching Lemon stare at the screen. I figured I should at least check up on her at some point.

“Shiro? Is there something wrong?” she asks pausing her munching on some crisps. She had dinner at the same time I did, before I went to the prison but I told her to help herself to any of the snacks around if she got hungry.

“I thought I'd check up on you, everything okay here?” I ask as I sit down next to her.

“I'm fine... mommy is coming tomorrow to pick me up right?” she asks hesitantly.
“That's right, you're going home tomorrow morning.” I say wrapping an arm around her shoulder and giving her a comforting side-hug making her smile shyly at me.

...If she wasn't being returned to her mother (if Rosemary can make it worth my while) I'd have those pouty lips wrapped around my dick. I bet she'd look great with tears in her eyes as I took her innocence...

But it's not worth the trouble. Lucky her.

“So I'll be leaving here?” she asks shyly.

“You will, why?” I ask making her blush in embarrassment.

“Will I ever come back?” she asks.

“I don't know, maybe one day.” I say with a smile.

“I want to... the twins are nicer than my sisters, we're friends right?” she asks with a shy smile. Huh... what made her think that? I don't think I influenced her to see me as a friend?

“Of course, you can come back whenever your mother lets you.” I say with a grin, ruffling her hair making her pout cutely at me.

+10 Affection with Lemon Arc [70/100] for being her friend, not the smartest kid is she?

Spending some time with her as I watch the kids show, I check the clock.

“Right, it's getting late... and I'm pretty sure it's past your bedtime.” I say getting up and turning the TV off despite her pouting.

“Okay...” she reluctantly says as she gets up, following me to the guest bedroom. Without prompting she gets changed to the kids nightie I grabbed for her, the long white nightie reaching past her knees
as she climbs into bed.

“Good girl... I'll see you in the morning, okay?” I say as I tuck her in.

“I... will you stay until I fall asleep?” she asks hesitantly making me internally sigh. Acting nice is a pain in the ass.

“Sure...” I say laying next to her with a smile, it's not that surprising, she is in a strange place and my influencer has made her see me as her Knight in Shining Armour, someone she can trust.

Ugh.

As she cuddles against me, I have to restrain myself from doing something stupid, feeling her small ass pressing against my crotch... I'm only wearing a pair of flimsy bottoms, and my growing erection is a problem.

Grabbing my scroll from my inventory, I quickly add a new command to stop her from noticing the hard thing pressing against her lower back.

Waiting for a couple of minutes, she says nothing as she starts to drift off... occasionally moving slightly, accidentally rubbing herself against my shaft, making it twitch and harden.

I need to get out of here before I lose my incredibly minor restraint... maybe I should make a gadget that makes people sleep? It's better than relying in drugs to do it, less noticeable as well.

Waiting a few minutes I slowly get out of the bed, leaving her fast asleep as I head into the lab, the blueprints of the device already forming in my mind. I think a Raygun would be the best choice for the form, because everyone loves Rayguns.

I feel like I'm forgetting something, but I'm sure it's nothing important..

- Kali -
...is he coming back? The ropes were really starting to burn.

- Shiro – Two Hours Later -

So, I got a little carried away again.

I made the Raygun easily, but then I had another thought.

So, Neo wants me to fuck Ren for some reason. And while I would happily do so, a hole is a hole after all, Ren isn't quite... trappy enough. Sure, he's feminine for a guy, but you can still clearly tell that he is a guy.

So I made another machine, it's a pod that feminises whoever is put inside it. It shrinks muscles, makes people shorter, lengthens hair, shrinks dicks and makes the faces more... girly.

...It seemed like a good idea at the time. Oddly enough I don't have the knowledge to do a full gender swap at the moment, you'd think I would be able to but nope. Turns out making someone look female is easier than actually making them female.

It does occur to me that I'm getting closer and closer to the realm of Mad Scientist, but whatever. While I was working I bought two more packs of Machine Cards, I mostly just want to see if I get any useful ones.

Sonic Jammer for instance is great as both a spy (a literal fly on the wall) and a Anti-Tech weapon.

Out of the ten... some were useful and some... were less so. Cyber Archfiend for instance is a demonic powerful attacker, and Cyberdark Keel is just as useful... Fishborg Planter is a fish bowl with metal tentacles and some flowers growing out of it. Speedroid Terrortop is a spinning top with blades sticking out of it, the bane of shins I suppose. Watfox is a fox bot that can electrocute people with lightning attacks, ZW – Sleipnir Mail is a mount, Siege Engine is a drivable tank, Panzer Dragon is a tank with a dragon head instead of a turret, UFOroid is... a toy UFO with zappy powers, and finally VW-Tiger Catapult is a pair of machines superglued together.

The fuck am I going to do with a fish bowl?
Whatever, I don't have to build it just because I know how to. I do want a dragon tank though. Frankly if anyone doesn't want a Dragon Tank I don't want to know them.

And a giant metal demon? Yes please.

Ehh, I remembered what I had forgotten earlier. Kali is still tied up in my bedroom, putting my new toy in my inventory I head back upstairs with a stretch, walking to my room before I freeze outside the room, opening the door slightly and peaking inside.

Watching Neo drive the strap-on into the bound and gagged Kali I laugh quietly and close the door, I'll just leave her to it.

+3 Affection with Neo Politan [97/100] for letting her play with momma kitty for a while.

...She's a simple girl.

Well... time to test out my new toy? There's experiments to do!

Trait Discovered

[Mad Scientist]

You have a love of experiments, creating and testing inventions even if you really probably shouldn't sometimes.

...yeah that's fair.

Lemon is closest at the moment, so I guess she's my test subject. Heading back to her room, I carefully enter the bedroom, trying not to wake her up as I quietly approach the bed.

Shooting her with the thin blue beam at the still sleeping girl, I pause for a moment. If this has worked it should have put her in a deep sleep, it'll wear off after a few hours letting her wake up like normal.
If it's fired at someone who is awake it should knock them out, but Aura would interfere with it making it less than useful as a weapon, adrenaline would mess with it as well, keeping them awake. It's mostly useful against unaware targets without Aura, or sleeping targets to keep them asleep.

It's a small weapon, around the size of a small pistol to be exact.

Moving to the bed I start simple, by poking her repeatedly in the face. It's annoying and should wake up anyone up, but Lemon doesn't even respond. Next test.

Pulling the quilt off her I grab her and violently shake her, again no response. Great success so far. Gently prying her eyelid open I shine my Scroll light into it, making it flash repeatedly.

No response again.

Next, an alarm sound, no response.

It's nice when experiments go well.

...the reason I haven't abused Lemon is because it would leave traces, her not being a virgin anymore would be a dead giveaway after all. But if I don't penetrate her, it'd be fine right?

Look, I'm horny and she's the closest. I could go join Neo and Kali, but Neo wants some alone time with the kitty, and I could go visit the twins but they're like three floors below me, that's too much work.

Besides, she's leaving tomorrow so this would be my last chance.

- Lemon Start (Underage, Sleeping) -

Fuck it, as long as I don't get carried away it'll be fine.

Undoing my bottoms, I pull my shaft out and slowly stroke it as I look at her sleeping face for a moment before I lean down and capture her lips with my own, my tongue forcing it's way into her
mouth and exploring her warm mouth for a moment before I move her to the edge of the bed I tilt her head to the side and press my shaft against her lips, holding her nose carefully.

It takes a moment for her mouth to slowly open, allowing the tip of my shaft to slide inside, her mouth is too small for me to really fit but the warmth and tightness adds to my enjoyment as I slowly push forwards, she can barely take a third of my shaft before I can't push any further without risking doing damage, which would defeat the purpose of me not fucking her...

Frowning I use her mouth for a few minutes before I pull out completely, grabbing her nightie and pulling it up to her neck, exposing her flat chest and tiny slit, the moonlight lighting up the room somewhat.

Moving her onto her front I climb back onto the bed, groping her small ass for a moment before I mount her, pressing my shaft between her ass cheeks and thrusting forwards gently, grinding myself against her. Reaching around her I play with her small nipples, tweaking them slightly.

It's... not bad? It's certainly enjoyable enough but not as good as actual sex, I bet she'd be incredibly tight, but I can't risk that unfortunately.

Even still, it doesn't take that long as I grope her and thrust against her ass for my climax to build up, my thrusts becoming more erratic as I go, I have to stop myself from gripping her hips to tightly so I don't leave a mark as my balls slap against her tiny pussy with each thrust.

'I wondered where you had got to... having fun?' Neo asks in amusement as she leans against the door.

“Yeah, I'm testing a sleep gun, this is all for the good of science... I thought you were playing with the kitty cat?” I ask making her giggle.

'She passed out, I thought she was ready for the electric dildo... she wasn't. Are we keeping the girl?' she asks as she moves and stands next to the bed, leaning forwards as she watches my thrust against her.

“No, assuming her mother makes a good enough offer tomorrow she'll be going home, it's why I'm not balls deep in her at the moment.”

'Aww... shall I look for a replacement? Can't be that hard to find a girl nobody will miss in Vale.' she
“No, we already have three prisoners, not including Kali. If we want to get more then we need to finish training the ones we have, overextending is a problem. After they are done... we'll look into it.” I offer making her smile.

'True, the twins have recruited one of the two. She'll be coming to the club tomorrow, the other is still cautious so they're working on it. Are you about to cum?'

“Yeah, almost...” I say, trailing off as she pushes me away from Lemon, leaning forwards and wrapping her lips around my shaft with a smirk, her tongue rapidly swirling around the tip as she pushes me over the edge.

As I cum she quickly swallows it all, moving back as she licks her lips with a grin.

'No use wasting it, and we can't leave any evidence right? Now come on, I want a massage and some rough anal sex, not necessarily in that order.'

Well, I can't argue with that...

- Next Morning -

“You wanna go, midget!” she shouts, pulling out a mini-gun of all things and aiming it at the grinning Neo as I facepalm.

“Jinx was it? Please stop trying to shoot Neo. Neo, stop taunting the new girl.” I say stepping between them with a sigh.

“Wha- Tch, fine... Sure thing boss...” Jinx says with a pout as she puts her mini-gun away with a shrug.

'Sure thing, lover... I'll play nice with the idiot.' Neo's word appear above her head, immediately setting off Jinx again, forcing me to pull the small but surprisingly strong girl back.
“Neo...” I say scoldingly making her pout cutely.

These two have immediately gotten along... in the same way oil and fire do. Jinx is hot-tempered with a love of violence... and Neo finds pissing her off entirely too funny.

Not to mention Jinx interrupted us while I was balls deep in Neo, and she's pretty pissed off over the interruption.

“Why don't you go take a walk? Check on the girls training downstairs...” I say making her sigh, giving me a kiss and walking off, taking a moment to stick her tongue out at Jinx, the blue haired girl flipping her off in return.

“So, you're actually fucking that midget? You've got weird tastes boss-man.” Jinx says as she sits on the table, stealing one of my pancakes with a grin.

“You realise that she's only a bit shorter than you?” I say with a sigh.

“Yeah, but she's so quiet... it's creepy.” she replies immediately.

“...she's a mute, of course she's quiet. Moving on, have the twins explained your job to you?” I ask making her smirk.

“Watch the bar, kick the asses of anyone who starts any trouble?” she asks with a smirk.

“Preferably without blowing the bar up in the process, but yes. If you want to blow things up do it in the training room in the basement.” I say making her smile.

“So I can blow things up I just have to do it somewhere else? Fine, I guess... won't be as fun though... what-ch'a doing on your scroll?” she asks as I close the influencing app with a smile.

Just adding some commands to make her behave herself, that's all.

“Just checking a message.” I say with a smile.
“Cool... so, I can drink on the job right? Cause that's the main reason I accepted...” she asks as she drinks my orange juice.

...patience.

“Can you do your job drunk?” I ask making her laugh.

“Sure, as long as I don't have to be up early in the morning.”

“Then yes, you can drink on the job, the club doesn't open till the evening after all, if you need to sleep of your hangover that's fine.” I say making her grin wildly.

+20 Affection with Jinx [20/100], she's a simple girl.

+20 Obedience with Jinx [40/100], you are her 'boss' after all.

“Oh this is going to be fun, drinking and fighting... and I even get paid for it? The twins really set me up this time, knew I liked them for a reason. So, when do I start?” she asks with a grin.

“The club is opening this Friday, pick a room from the employee apartments and do... whatever you want until Friday night.” I say making her laugh.

“You know, normally people really don't like it when I do 'whatever I want'...” she gets out between giggles.

“I'm guessing it normally involves things being blown up? General chaos? Mass destruction?”

“Yeah, pretty much... don't worry I won't blow your club up, don't bite the hand that gives you booze and all that.” she says with a reassuring pat on the shoulder before she turns and leaves.

She's basically Harley Quinn with an explosions fetish... I need to keep a close eye on her, she could be a great asset... or she could blow my penthouse up on a whim.

Normally such a... loose cannon would put my more on edge, but I'm hoping my Mind Influencer will do it's job and keep her... tame?
Or at least less likely to blow me up.

Rosemary should be here soon... she sent a message ahead of time to warn me, which is nice. And mother wants me to meet the representative of the girl group she's hired to work at the club later on.

Aside from that? Visit Nora and get her answer (like she's going to decline, and if she does she gets a front row seat to Ren being tortured and raped, which should deal with any pesky disobedience.) and then spend some time working on my upgrade quest?

Sounds like a plan to me.

- Bonus Scene – A Teachers Work is Never Done -

...Sometimes, quite often if she was being honest, she hated Ozpin, despite her immense respect for him.

He had a bad habit of leaving his paperwork for her, constantly broke the schools rules on what seemed like a whim, insisted on ordering that disgusting brand of Atlesian Coffee for staff use instead of a better Mistral brand (possibly the worst of the list) and his never told anyone about his plans, even when they included those very people.

But now, even after leaving the paperwork for next years classes to her while he wandered off somewhere, he was pushing her to take an apprentice.

Not one teacher at Beacon had taken an apprentice in years, longer than she could remember, they were just too busy to teach a single student along with their classes.

He'd been trying to convince her that it would save her time in the long run, as her apprentice would be her Teaching Assistant, helping her out... which did sound good... but she was sure there was a catch, he was too eager for this for there not to be a catch.

Then she'd bugged, questioned, interrogated and argued with him long enough to get some more information about the teen he wanted her to take as an apprentice.
A criminal, an actual criminal.

A smuggler to be exact, but a smuggler with his own brand of actual magic, similar to Amber's but with some differences.

She could see Ozpin's point, getting him on their side was important, especially with Salem's minions lurking about, plus he was Qrow’s bastard son (a fact that didn't even begin to surprise her when she learnt it). Bringing him 'to the light' could be a major boon to them.

...Still, bringing a criminal into Beacon? What was next, A terrorist?

She'd heard from Qrow that his son was opening a night-club (the apple didn't fall far from the tree apparently, Qrow sounded reluctantly proud and impressed), maybe it was time to take some R&R? She hadn't been clubbing since she was a student herself, but she could use some time off...

And if she met her possible student in the process? All the better.

..She was putting this down as a business expense, Ozpin wanted her to do this so he could foot the bill.

Authors Note : I'm glad I have a Character Sheet, cause damn it's been a while since I wrote this story. Sorry about that.

Someone asked if I had a pat reon, so I made one, check it out, or don't. I won't be posting anything on there that I don't post here

www. Pat reon .com/user?u=13212571
Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!